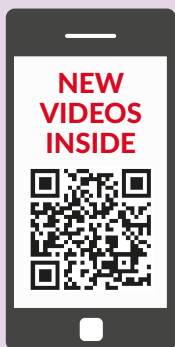


KAROLINA **KOTOROWICZ-JASIŃSKA**
JOANNA **SOBIERSKA-PACZESNY**
JEREMY **DAY**



NEW

PASSWORD

C1/C2

WORKBOOK



Dostęp do *New Password C1/C2 Student's App* with Digital Workbook

1. Wejdź na stronę:
www.macmillaneducationeverywhere.com
2. Kliknij: **Zarejestruj się (Register)**, aby utworzyć nowe konto, i postępuj zgodnie z instrukcjami widniejącymi na ekranie.
Jeśli masz już konto, kliknij: **Zaloguj się (Log in)**.
3. Po zalogowaniu kliknij: **Aktywuj kod (Activate code)** i przepisz kod podany obok.
4. Następnie otwórz aplikację **Student's App** w przeglądarce lub pobierz ją na swój komputer, tablet bądź smartfon, uruchom instalator i postępuj zgodnie z instrukcjami widniejącymi na ekranie.
5. Do logowania w aplikacji używaj nazwy użytkownika oraz hasła podanych podczas rejestracji.

Szczegółowy przewodnik dostępny jest na stronie:
www.macmillan.pl/dzial-pomocy



Dostęp ważny jest przez **24 miesiące**
od dnia aktywacji.

Wszystkie zgłoszenia problemów technicznych
prosimy kierować na adres: **helpdesk@macmillan.pl**

KAROLINA **KOTOROWICZ-JASIŃSKA**
JOANNA **SOBIERSKA-PACZESNY**
JEREMY **DAY**

NEW

PASSWORD

C1/C2

Materiały video dostępne na:
macmillanlaucznia.pl/New_Password_5
lub po zeskanowaniu kodu QR
za pomocą smartfonu:



WORKBOOK



		VOCABULARY	READING AND VOCABULARY	GRAMMAR 1	LISTENING AND VOCABULARY	GRAMMAR 2
1	Who we know	p4 character, feelings and emotions • ethical problems in relationships	pp5–6 reading for gist and detail Dobieranie vocabulary: real to virtual friendship crossover	p7 perfect and continuous aspect	p8 listening for gist and detail Zdania z lukami, Słotwórstwo vocabulary: friends	p9 narrative tenses and structures: past simple, past continuous, past perfect continuous; future in the past Transformacje zdań
2	A healthy goal	p16 competing and achieving success in sports • body parts, injuries and illnesses	pp17–18 reading for gist and detail vocabulary: doing sports: risks and benefits	p19 future forms Transformacje zdań	p20 listening for detail Tekst z lukami vocabulary: healthy habits	p21 modifying comparatives and superlatives
pp28–29 Extra Review units 1–2						
3	World of wonders	p30 environmental issues • travel and sightseeing	pp31–32 reading for gist, intention, coherence and cohesion Zdania z lukami vocabulary: holidays	p33 gerunds and infinitives Transformacje zdań	p34 listening for gist and detail Dobieranie vocabulary: travel experiences	p35 infinitive and gerund forms in the passive
4	The working life	p42 jobs, skills and qualifications • employment and working conditions Tłumaczenie fragmentów zdań	pp43–44 reading for context, gist and detail Pytania otwarte vocabulary: career paths • working environments	p45 reported speech	p46 listening for gist, detail and context Pytania otwarte, Tłumaczenie fragmentów zdań vocabulary: workplaces	p47 substitution and ellipsis: avoiding repetition
pp54–55 Extra Review units 1–4						
5	Might or right	p56 politics and politicians • public affairs	pp57–58 reading for detail, coherence and cohesion Dobieranie vocabulary: power, social order and justice	p59 conditionals: review; mixed conditionals Transformacje zdań	p60 listening for gist, detail and context Dobieranie vocabulary: economy and social issues	p61 articles
6	More than food	p68 food and technology • cooking	pp69–70 reading for gist, context and detail Dobieranie vocabulary: diets and food-related problems	p71 passive voice	p72 listening for detail • distinguishing fact and opinion Tekst z lukami vocabulary: food preferences and cooking • kitchen technology	p73 passive constructions with the infinitive • causative have/get
pp80–81 Extra Review units 1–6						
7	Living and learning	p82 housing and living situations • housing problems and repairs	pp83–84 reading for detail Pytania otwarte vocabulary: ways of learning	p85 inversion	p86 listening for gist and detail Pytania otwarte vocabulary: boarding school life	p87 adding emphasis
8	A world of cool	p94 aspects of culture • community activism Słotwórstwo	pp95–96 reading for gist and detail Dobieranie, Słotwórstwo vocabulary: in the media	p97 modal verbs: will, would and shall – different meanings	p98 listening for gist, intention and detail Wybór wielokrotny vocabulary: art and (everyday) people	p99 modal verbs to criticise past actions or express regrets Transformacje zdań, Tłumaczenie fragmentów zdań
pp106–107 Extra Review units 1–8						

SPEAKING / WRITING		ENGLISH IN USE	MATURA PRACTICE	THE WORLD TODAY VIDEOS	SPOTLIGHT ON SOCIETY VIDEOS
p10 discussing your strengths and weaknesses • expressing importance	p10 narrative elements • sequence and flow	p11 Wybór wielokrotny, Gramatykalizacja, Sety leksykalne (trzy zdania)	p12 Rozumienie ze słuchu Wybór wielokrotny; Mówienie Rozmowa z odgrywaniem roli; Wypowiedź pisemna Artykuł	pp13–14 Man's new best friend	p15 A musical soul
p22 a stimulus-based discussion • expressing preference • giving arguments • comparing • showing cause and effect Rozmowa na podstawie materiału stymulującego	p22 opinion and for and against essays Rozprawka wyrażająca opinię	p23 Słownictwo, Gramatykalizacja	p24 Rozumienie tekstów pisanych Dobieranie; Mówienie Rozmowa na podstawie ilustracji; Wypowiedź pisemna Artykuł	pp25–26 Smart clothes	p27 Spencer's vlog – how to become a standout football player
p36 expressing and justifying an opinion • speculating Rozmowa z odgrywaniem roli	p36 an article: titles • ways to grab the reader's attention • connecting language Artykuł	p37 Transformacje zdań, Uzupełnianie luk w tekście jednym wyrazem, Sety leksykalne (trzy zdania)	p38 Rozumienie ze słuchu Wybór wielokrotny; Mówienie Rozmowa na podstawie materiału stymulującego; Wypowiedź pisemna List formalny	pp39–40 Life on Mars	p41 Memories of Paris
p48 making predictions about job prospects	p48 an email • a covering letter • formal and informal registers	p49 Gramatykalizacja, Tłumaczenie fragmentów zdań, Słownictwo	p50 Rozumienie tekstów pisanych Dobieranie; Mówienie Rozmowa na podstawie ilustracji; Wypowiedź pisemna Rozprawka za i przeciw	pp51–52 The Wild East	p53 Working at Sea
p62 discussing community engagement • giving a presentation Prezentacja (poziom dwujęzyczny)	p62 a formal letter List do redakcji	p63 Tłumaczenie fragmentów zdań, Gramatykalizacja, Słownictwo	p64 Rozumienie tekstów pisanych Wybór wielokrotny, zdania z lukami; Mówienie Prezentacja (poziom dwujęzyczny)	pp65–66 True convictions	p67 Obama's speeches
p74 role-play • negotiating	p74 an article • elements of a review • giving praise and describing feeling Artykuł (poziom dwujęzyczny)	p75 Wybór wielokrotny, Gramatykalizacja	p76 Rozumienie ze słuchu Dobieranie; Mówienie Rozmowa na podstawie materiału stymulującego; Wypowiedź pisemna Rozprawka wyrażająca opinię	pp77–78 Waste not, want not	p79 A Biofuelled Trip
p88 narrative	p88 an opinion essay Rozprawka wyrażająca opinię (poziom dwujęzyczny)	p89 Słownictwo, Sety leksykalne (trzy zdania)	p90 Rozumienie ze słuchu Tekst z lukami; Mówienie Rozmowa z odgrywaniem roli; Wypowiedź pisemna Artykuł (poziom dwujęzyczny)	pp91–92 Half a home	p93 Animating the City
p100 a stimulus-based discussion Rozmowa na podstawie materiału stymulującego (poziom dwujęzyczny)	p100 a for and against essay Rozprawka za i przeciw	p101 Gramatykalizacja, Słownictwo	p102 Rozumienie tekstów pisanych Dobieranie; Mówienie Rozmowa na podstawie materiału stymulującego; Wypowiedź pisemna List formalny	pp103–104 Music on high	p105 Powwow: A Gathering for Native Americans

1

WHO WE KNOW

VOCABULARY

character, feelings and emotions •
ethical problems in relationships

1 Choose the correct adjective to complete the sentences (1–6). Then match the words you did not choose with their synonyms (a–f).

- 1 He struck me as an **affable** / **irascible** man, approachable and easy to talk to.
- 2 For the **off-putting** / **high-spirited** person that Tom usually is, he has been rather quiet and despondent recently.
- 3 Having won the gold medal, Jane was **affectionate** / **blown away** by the amount of public interest she received.
- 4 We've been concerned that John's school performance hasn't been **up to the mark** / **out of touch** this term so far.
- 5 I truly enjoyed my conversation with Pauline, who turned out to be extremely intelligent and **stuck-up** / **quick-witted**.
- 6 Paul's been so **preliminary** / **preoccupied** with his work that he hasn't noticed his marriage is falling apart.

- a not up to date / old-fashioned _____
- b happening before something _____
- c repellent _____
- d caring _____
- e arrogant _____
- f short-tempered _____

2 Match the parts of the sentences. Then complete each gap with the correct preposition to join 1–6 and a–f.

- 1 He's always wanted to help others so no wonder he came ☐
 - 2 Sarah keeps meddling ☐
 - 3 She seemed rather shy at first, but she soon came ☐
 - 4 Wearing jeans and a T-shirt, I felt completely ☐
 - 5 The media alarm that more than 50 people have come down ☐
 - 6 Should anything unexpected come ☐
- a _____ this strange illness within the last month.
 - b _____ as a donor when his niece needed a bone marrow transplant.
 - c _____, do not hesitate to call me.
 - d _____ of her shell and made lots of friends during the camp.
 - e _____ other people's affairs. It's so annoying!
 - f _____ of place in the ballroom, full of elegantly dressed guests.

3 Complete the gaps (1–4) with the words below. Complete the remaining gaps (a–d) with the correct phrasal verbs or expressions with *come*.

self-reliant cutting-edge taken aback facilitate

Let me tell you a story how I ^a_____ the idea of using scientific research to find the love of my life. I was never much of a fan of dating sites or matchmaking services. I had always believed I'd be ¹_____ when it ^b_____ finding my soulmate, and I didn't intend to seek assistance. However, a few months ago, I read an interesting article which outlined some ²_____ developments in

genetics. It suggested that our choice of a romantic partner is determined by our genes. In fact, genetic tests could greatly ³_____ the process of finding your true love. I discussed the idea with a few friends, and they ^c_____ the idea heavily, saying it was completely implausible, but I decided to give it a go. I found a matchmaking agency which claimed to rely on genetic testing while pairing people up. It was a success

beyond my wildest dreams! I was ⁴_____ by how fast they found a perfect match for me. I admit I was sceptical at first, but I'd been trying to find a partner for so long and had always ^d_____ empty that I really had to try it! When I met him ...



VOCABULARY CHALLENGE! Student's Book, pp. 4–5, ex. 8&9

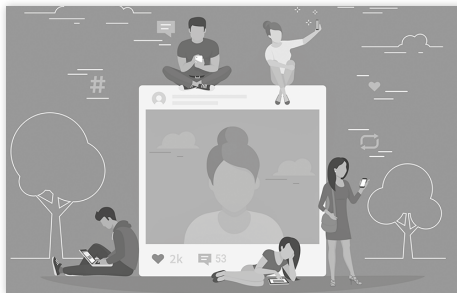
4 Complete the sentences with the correct words. The first letters have been given.

- 1 I must say I find Bob rather arrogant and **p**_____. His goal is to get promoted at any cost.
- 2 I'm more self-assured now, but I used to be very **t**_____ as a child.
- 3 The journalist is known to be very **o**_____ in his criticism of the government. He always states his opinions very openly.
- 4 I was sure of my skills before the performance, but when I went on stage, my **c**_____ vanished.
- 5 My dad always plays basketball with his **m**_____ from the office on Thursdays.
- 6 The English are thought to be rather formal and **r**_____ in manner and have a reputation for avoiding close relationships.

5 The words in bold are in the wrong form. Write the correct form of the words to complete each sentence.

- 1 As far as I know, the police haven't found a **definite** proof of his guilt yet. _____
- 2 I found it rather **intimidated** to give a speech in front of fifty people. _____
- 3 The research results have been rather **consist**, so we cannot draw any conclusions yet. _____
- 4 Make sure the software is **compatibility** with this operating system before downloading it. _____
- 5 Your previous predictions were incredibly **accurate**, so don't expect us to trust you again. _____
- 6 He showed a great deal of **lazy** and didn't even bother to open his books to find the information. _____
- 7 If you want constructive feedback, you'd better ask an **uninterested** observer, not someone involved in the matter. _____

1 How does your generation use the new media? Take the quiz. Then read the text in exercise 3 to check your answers.



The generation born after the turn of the millennium:

- 1 is often called *Generation Z / the Millennials*.
- 2 seems to focus on *virtual / real life* relationships.
- 3 approaches social media in a *more / less* practical manner.
- 4 *is / isn't* keen on sharing all the details of their lives.
- 5 would rather *photoshop / not photoshop* the pictures they post.

2 Match the definitions with the correct form of the words in bold from the text and the sentence in exercise 3.

- 1 use
- 2 want something very much
- 3 be attracted to
- 4 unsure of oneself
- 5 a private conversation between two people
- 6 go somewhere unpleasant or exciting
- 7 a face that one shows to the society
- 8 close relationship
- 9 a group of people who share some characteristic

3 Match the sentences (A–F) with the gaps (1–5). There is one extra sentence.

- A As adept at using the latest technology as their predecessors, they don't feel out of place in the real world.
- B To receive as many as possible, they reinvent themselves online by sharing pictures of themselves which have been carefully selected and then photoshopped to create the desired effect – the illusion of perfection.
- C *Tête-à-têtes* over caramel lattes were to be replaced with video chats and emoji messages for good.
- D That's why it took everyone some time to realise that such posts or pictures, called digital footprints, are difficult to erase and mean an end to one's privacy.
- E These factors caused the Millennials to be highly suspicious not only of the people they met online but even in the real world.
- F This is not to say that this generation does not maintain online connections with people across the world via the Internet.

GENERATION CONCEPTS



Baby boomers



Generation X



Millennials



Gen Z

The Millennials are the demographic **cohort** born, roughly speaking, during the last two decades of the 20th century. They were the first generation to be connected to the world wide web from their early days. Glued to their screens, they had the psychologists and sociologists fretting about their social skills and future relationships. That's because, leading the better portion of their social life online, the Millennials were not learning to interact face-to-face.

Self-conscious to the point of being nicknamed *The Snowflake Generation* and getting hurt over the slightest negative comment, they **crave** attention more than anything else and have become addicted to collecting likes. 1 ____ As a result, while it seems like they are documenting their life, they are in fact creating and presenting better versions of it.

The online reality created by the Millennials turned out not to be a safe place to live in. The virtual **personas** of themselves as well as their friends were enhanced versions of reality. At the same time, the tendency to share absolutely everything not only about themselves, but also about everyone else meant that nothing remained a secret for too long. Whatever someone didn't post, his/her friends, especially ex-boyfriends/girlfriends, would. 2 ____ As a consequence, as psychologists noticed, building strong and healthy relationships based on trust could be potentially challenging.

The Millennials were followed by Generation Z – people with birthdays from the turn of the century onwards. Born into a world where permanent digital connectedness is a fact of life, they seemed even more likely to **venture** into the maze of virtual relationships. 3 ____ To everyone's relief and surprise, that apparently hasn't happened.

Members of Generation Z have active accounts on multiple social platforms, but they are more pragmatic about them than the Millennials. They appear to be taking their social life back to reality and **utilising** the social skills acquired during online interaction to strengthen real life **bonds**. 4 ____ They do. Yet it's offline that they prefer to interact.

Unlike the Millennials, Generation Z has a clear aversion to oversharing. They'd rather follow others than post. When they do post, they are proud to share original, unedited pics and **gravitate towards** newer sites and apps such as *Whisper*, where their privacy is better protected. All in all, Generation Z appears to have taken the best of both worlds. 5 ____ On the contrary, they seem to understand the importance of face-to-face interaction and embrace it, even if they do hide behind the screen in moments of weakness.

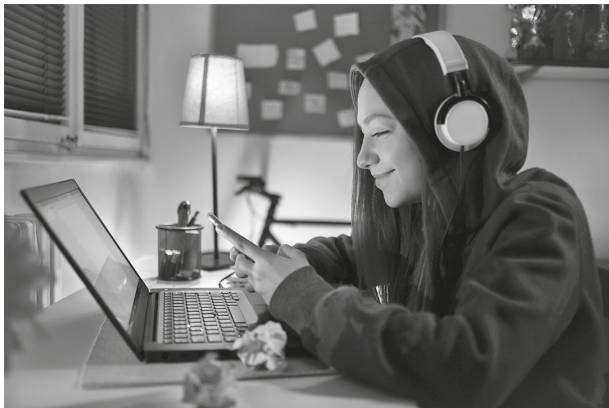


REVISION Student's Book, pp. 6-7

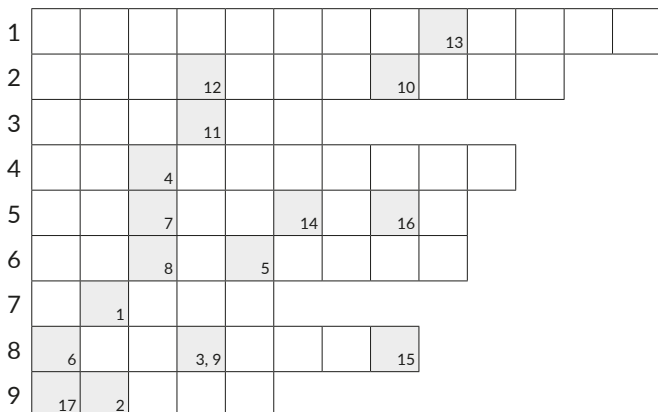
4 Complete the sentences with the correct form of the words below.

portion vulnerable alienate say fret front
benign rife

- If you don't want to date her just say it up _____, don't lead her on.
- A good _____ of her posts is devoted to her culinary creations.
- Self-consciousness makes you more _____ to criticism.
- It goes without _____ that you shouldn't share any sensitive data online.
- Please do not switch to Polish! Sarah doesn't understand it, and it might _____ her when she doesn't know what we're talking about.
- The Internet is _____ with websites offering personality tests.
- The doctor told me that the changes on my skin were _____ and I didn't need to worry.
- If she doesn't reply immediately, don't _____. She's a very busy person and will get in touch eventually.



5 Complete the sentences to solve the puzzle. What is the hidden message?



Hidden message:

--	--	--	--	--	--	--

1 2 3 4 5 6 7

--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--

8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17

- Digital _____, that is staying in touch by means of various electronic devices, is a vital part of young people's lives.
- How many of your online _____ really know you?
- It was a very emotional speech, but he didn't present any _____ arguments to support his case.
- Kids should be taught that people with bad _____ often use social networks to find their victims.
- Dad will go _____ when he finds out you wrecked the car.
- My fears about meeting people online were _____, my new friends are great.
- My parents don't understand virtual reality and only see its possible _____ such as the fact that it's addictive and full of fake news.
- Taking the personal _____ and tailoring the services to the client's needs are increasingly important in business-client relations.
- You should take the things people post about their lives on social media with a _____ of salt.

VOCABULARY CHALLENGE! Student's Book, p. 7, ex. 12

6 Complete the sentences with the missing words.

- Her spiteful remarks about my looks _____ me to the bone.
- The crumbling fence between our houses has always been a bone of _____ between me and my neighbour - we both say the other should fix it.
- The man is bone _____ and refuses to help his wife with housework.
- With everyone boning _____ maths and physics before the finals our social life is non-existent.
- My girlfriend says everything is OK, but she's not telling me everything, I can _____ it in my bones.
- When mum came back from the meeting with my teachers, I could see she had a bone to _____ with me.
- Jake _____ no bones _____ telling you what he thinks, so you always know where you stand with him.



1 Complete each sentence with the forms below.

hadn't returned won't be using are rehearsing
had been using will have returned had been going out
were planning will have cleared

- The school show's premiere is next month, and we _____ a lot these days.
- According to the weather forecast, the sky _____ by early evening.
- Ted's car looked rather shabby – it seemed he _____ it for quite a long time.
- The moment I realised my little sister _____ home, I called the police immediately.
- John and Beth _____ for eighteen months, and they _____ to get married in a few weeks.
- I _____ the tablet today so you can take it. But promise you _____ it by tomorrow morning.

2 Choose the correct option to complete the Grammar Tip.

Grammar Tip

- Tense / Aspect** refers to the location of an event or action in time: the present, the past, or the future.
- Tense / Aspect** refers to how an event or action should be viewed from a particular moment in time. For example, the **perfect / continuous** is used to focus on the duration of an activity.
- In the sentence 'She's been playing the flute', the **continuous / perfect continuous** aspect has been used.

3 Complete the sentences with either affirmative or negative form of the verbs in bold. Use the simple, perfect, continuous, or perfect continuous form of the verb.

1 travel

- When we met in 2005, Steven _____ for almost four years.
- Last year, Ben bragged that he _____ to 15 different countries.

2 clean

- Hopefully, by the time we get home, the kids _____ their rooms.
- When the kids come from school, I _____ the house for 6 hours.

3 buy

- I _____ some groceries the other day when I bumped into Mike.
- I'm afraid we _____ any healthy snacks in the supermarket. Perhaps there will be some in the local grocery store?

4 read

- It's a shame that you _____ any of his novels – I'm sure you'd love them.
- I've had enough – I _____ this chapter on quantum physics for hours and I'm only half-way through.

5 lie

- Thursdays are really tiring for my mum – she just comes home and _____ down for an hour or so.
- Just look at Mike – he _____ on the sofa peacefully, completely unaware of what we are up to.

4 Decide which of the underlined parts of the sentences are incorrect. Write the correct forms in your notebook.

- Tom So how was your spring break, Karen?
- Karen Not so great, to be honest. I ¹have been looking forward to a few days off. I ²was even planning to visit my best friend in London. But when I ³packed my bag, my mum called to say that grandma ⁴had been collapsing and that she was in hospital.
- Tom Oh my ... you must have been really worried!
- Karen I was! And so ten minutes later, instead of getting ready for the airport, I ⁵had been going to the hospital. When I got there, all my family ⁶had already turned up. We waited almost three hours for the doctor's diagnosis. After a series of tests, the doctor concluded that it was just a food poisoning. Can you imagine?
- Tom That's a relief, isn't it?
- Karen Yes, but my trip was ruined. ⁷I've been trying to reschedule the flight, but it was simply impossible. And how are your preparations for the big trip?
- Tom Excellent! I don't mean to make you jealous, but this time next week, I ⁸will have been lying on the beach and relaxing.

5 Complete the sentences to create convincing context corresponding to the verb tense used.

- I've been running _____.
- I've run _____.
- I had called _____.
- I had been calling _____.
- I will have watched _____.
- I will have been watching _____.
- I'm taking _____.
- I was taking _____.

6 Translate the Polish parts of the sentences into English, using the verbs below. Use the perfect, continuous, or perfect continuous aspects. There are three extra verbs.

try learn call tease study forgive teach forget
be avoid

Let me tell you about a girl in my class, who ¹_____ (*nauczyła mnie*) that appearances can be very misleading. When she joined our class in September, we ²_____ (*uczylismy się*) together for three years, and we were quite reluctant to let any outsider into our group. Plus, we found the way she looked rather off-putting. On her first day, she came to school wearing scruffy clothes and her hair was in a mess. She looked as if she didn't care about her appearance or making a good impression. So, we all made assumptions about her, and we ³_____ (*unikalismy jej*) her for a few weeks. Then it turned out we ⁴_____ (*bylismy*) wrong about her – she soon proved to be a bright student and a lovely person, always ready to help everyone with schoolwork and homework projects. I ⁵_____ (*próbowałem*) to apologise to her, I ⁶_____ (*nawet dzwoniłem*) her several times to say I was sorry for the way I had acted, but so far without much luck ... Hopefully, she ⁷_____ (*wybaczy nam*) by the time we graduate.

1 Complete the sentences with the correct form of the phrasal verbs and idiomatic verbs from the box.

crop up drive sb away fall out over sth make it
have a go at sb put up with sth stand sb up

- I can usually _____ a few distractions when I'm working, but this is too much.
- If you keep treating your friends so badly, you're going to _____, and then you'll have none left.
- My mum _____ me when she saw my test results, but she calmed down when she realised I was still top of the class.
- Sorry, but I'll be late today. Something unexpected has _____ at school, and I need to stay late.
- I can't believe you guys _____ something so unimportant! Just say sorry to each other and make friends again!
- We arranged to go for a meal, but he _____ and I ended up eating alone.
- I'm afraid I'm not going to _____ for the beginning of the match. I'm stuck in a traffic jam, unfortunately.

2 **MP3 01** Listen to a conversation between a brother and sister about a friend and complete the gaps in the sentences.

- Lucy's friend Rosie has claimed that _____ on at least three occasions recently.
- When Rosie and Lucy meet up, they usually spend their time _____.
- Jack advises Lucy against _____.
- Lucy suspects that Rosie might prefer to _____.
- Jack urges Lucy to become a _____.

REVISION Student's Book, p. 9

3 Match the parts of the sentences.

- | | |
|---|--------------------------|
| 1 It seems as if she only wants to see me when she needs a shoulder | ☐ |
| 2 It's time you realised that any relationship is a two-way | ☐ |
| 3 Mike has finally spilled | ☐ |
| 4 I wish Jane was more up | ☐ |
| 5 I was sure that Jerry was my true friend, but he only wanted me to give him | ☐ |
| 6 When Paula finally woke up | ☐ |
| 7 My whole family is getting on | ☐ |
-
- to the fact that Jane had been using her all that time, she cut her off immediately.
 - his guts to Lucy and confessed he's addicted to gambling.
 - to cry on because things have gone wrong at home.
 - my case for choosing to study Latin, but I won't change my mind.
 - front about her intentions, as sometimes I feel she's not entirely honest with me.
 - a leg up, which was rather disappointing.
 - street and you need to try harder than that.

4 Choose the correct option to complete each sentence.

- We were supposed to take a **collectible** / **collective** decision, but we couldn't reach any agreement.
- It was after Roland's **dismiss** / **dismissal** from the factory that the workers went on strike.
- With the trauma she experienced after the accident, Mary had no choice but to seek **counselling** / **counsellor**.
- I was flattered to hear so many **complement** / **complimentary** things about the curry I'd cooked.
- To be honest, I've never met such a soap-opera **addictive** / **addict** as Lucy.
- The research results confirmed the **occupier** / **occupational** risk of impaired hearing among workers.

5 Complete the text with the correct form of the words below. There are two extra words.

popular confront work different occupy
complement wealth

The story I'd like to tell you is about how a ¹_____ of opinion can ruin a friendship. After graduating from college, my dad and his best mate decided to go into business. They opened an inn by the seaside in the north of England. My dad was to run the restaurant, and his friend took responsibility for the guest rooms. Their business activities were supposed to be ²_____ to each other, which they believed could help them win more customers. However, my dad's restaurant grew in ³_____ while the hotel brought very little revenue. It turned out that my dad and his friend had their own visions of the company, and instead of cooperating, they were ⁴_____ with their own ventures. When they tried to discuss the problem, they always got very ⁵_____ and could not agree on anything. In the end, they were forced to close the inn, they lost a lot of money and their friendship in the process as well.



6 Write 3–4 sentences to answer the questions below.

- How do you react to flattery?

- What could make you break it off with your best friend?

- Have you or someone you know ever been taken advantage of by a friend?

1 Read the situations (1–5) below. Find and correct one incorrect verb form in each point.

- 1 We were discussing the details of the surprise party for Ian when Natalie suddenly showed up and started to order us around, even though she had no idea about what we planned so far. _____
- 2 One year before they got engaged, Tom and Lisa were introduced to each other at their friend's house. It was at that moment that Tom knew Lisa was to be a perfect match for him. _____
- 3 George left my place early last night, as he had to get up at dawn the next day and was going to go to bed early. But when I had been passed his house a few hours later, the lights in his room were still on. _____
- 4 As Monica was getting into the car, she dropped her purse, and all its contents spilt out into the street. This was when Mark noticed the watch he had given her and has started to wonder if she would ever start wearing it. _____
- 5 I bought some groceries the other day when I saw someone shoplifting. It was a young boy, who was putting some chocolate bars into his backpack. I was just about to stop him when he noticed me and ran away. _____

2 Complete the sentences with the correct form of the pairs of verbs below.

join – plan	listen – take	hope – have to
lie – sleep	ring – stare	turn up – spend

- 1 Before he _____ the bell, Rowan _____ at the door for a long time, unsure whether he really wanted to go inside or not.
- 2 While I _____ to Grandpa's war story, I realised it _____ him many years to get over that horrifying experience.
- 3 Few of us knew that Lillie _____ at the dinner, as originally she _____ that day with her friends, not with family.
- 4 I couldn't believe my eyes! The flat was still dirty when I got back. Jennifer _____ on the sofa, and it seemed she _____ all the morning.
- 5 Initially, Michael _____ the rest of the group later that evening, but then he remembered that he _____ be somewhere else.
- 6 I _____ to receive an invitation to Ian's birthday party, but then I realised I _____ pretend to like his friends from school and didn't feel like going there anymore.



3 Complete the second sentence so that it means the same as the first. Use the word given in capitals. Do not change the form of the word given.

- 1 After a one-hour walk, Yuri realised he had left his mobile at home. **HAD**
Yuri _____ realised he had left his mobile at home.
- 2 I had a gut feeling that it would be the year when my life would finally change. **TO**
I had a gut feeling that my life _____ that year.
- 3 I wrote about fifty letters to Monique before I decided to visit her in person. **WRITTEN**
By the time _____ about fifty letters to her.
- 4 When I was a teenager, it was never my intention to become a world-famous gamer. **WAS**
As a teenager, _____ a world-famous gamer.
- 5 There was a power cut in the middle of the film. **WHEN**
I _____ there was a power cut.
- 6 It was their 40th wedding anniversary that we celebrated last month. **BEEN**
Last month we celebrated the fact that _____ forty years.



4 Read the sentences. Write 1–2 sentences to continue the story. Use a variety of different past tenses.

- 1 The guests were about to arrive, and everything seemed ready.

- 2 As we were leaving the house, we thought it would be a perfect evening.

- 3 Mary was sitting in the waiting room, wondering what news she would hear.

- 4 I knew we had never been very fond of each other, although we'd been playing for the same team.

- 5 When Ben arrived home, the whole family was waiting for him, except for one person.

1

SPEAKING

discussing your strengths and weaknesses • expressing importance

- Write questions using the prompts. Add any other necessary words. Then answer the questions about yourself.

1 you / tend / learn / by / look at pictures / or / through hands-on experiments?

2 you / come across / very / active person?

3 you / capable / recognise / layouts / buildings?

4 be / nonverbal communication / your strong point?

5 you / call / you / a person who / good / take care of / plants and animals?

6 you / consider / you / person / ecologically aware?

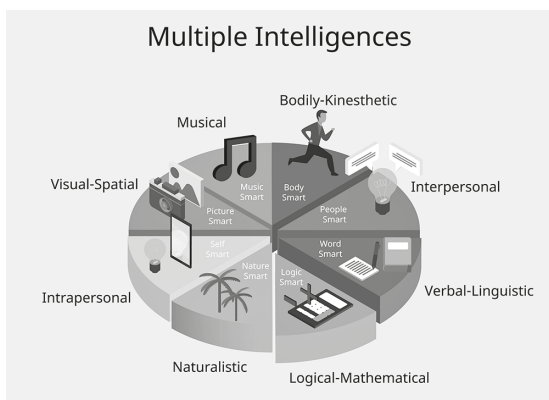
- Complete the sentences (1–6) with the phrases below. There are two extra phrases.

turns out to be central in handy key factor when
turn out to be particularly relevant decides
paramount importance indispensable in the case
fundamental in the case of

- Coordination and good motor skills are of _____ for tasks which require precision.
- Awareness of one's body _____ to jobs involving performing arts.
- A talent for drawing and spatial imagination are _____ creative jobs and hobbies.
- A knack for geometry comes _____ in engineering and architecture.
- Good manual skills _____ for people who construct things such as aircraft models or furniture.
- A good sense of direction is _____ of activities connected with navigation such as sailing.

- Prepare a short presentation about Howard Gardner's theory of multiple intelligences. Use ideas from exercises 1–2 and do some research on the Internet to find out information about the theory. Include the points below:

- Describe the different intelligences, and outline the skills and abilities connected with each.
- Explain what type of intelligence you think you possess. Include some examples from your life.
- Present your opinion about this theory. Remember to include its strengths as well as weaknesses.



WRITING

narrative elements • sequence and flow

- Read the Chinese story about character building. Complete the gaps (1–9) with the phrases below. Then write the verbs (a–g) in the correct past tense.

while on the day even before afterwards only when
once upon a time when several months passed
as soon as



1 _____, a boy from a little village made up his mind to learn martial arts at the Shaolin Temple. He travelled a long way, but when he knocked on the door of the temple and stated his wish, the monks turned him away. The boy ^a _____ (*sit*) there all night, and ² _____ the dawn broke, he was ready to leave. Suddenly, the door opened, and he was invited inside. The boy couldn't wait to join the monks, whom he could see perfecting their Kung Fu techniques. To his surprise, however, he was told to bring a bucket of water from the stream instead. ³ _____ he returned with it, he was told to slam the surface of the water with his hand and keep doing so until all the water splashed out of it. ⁴ _____, he was to repeat the whole process, again and again.

⁵ _____ and the boy ^b _____ (*still / do*) the same task. He ^c _____ (*get*) desperate, thinking he was being made fun of, when his instructor told him to visit his village.

⁶ _____ of his arrival, all the villagers gathered for a celebration, setting up a clear space in the main square with tables laden with food all around it. ⁷ _____ anyone said anything, he knew they expected him to show off his skills. Ashamed, he wanted to leave but was dragged to where the elders of the village were seated. They asked for a demonstration and kept pushing until the frustrated boy yelled that they ^d _____ (*not teach*) him anything and slammed his fist into the table.

It was ⁸ _____ he ^e _____ (*look*) down and saw the stone surface broken in two that he realised how much he ^f _____ (*learn*) over the months spent with the monks.

⁹ _____ he ^g _____ (*feel*) sorry for himself, he'd not only been taught a physical skill but patience, perseverance, and humility.

- Write a fairy tale, using at least eight time expressions from exercise 1.

1 Find and correct mistakes in the use of continuous and simple tenses. Two sentences are correct.

- 1 Tom has lost a lot of weight lately, and now he's weighing 180 pounds.

- 2 The gossip I'm hearing about you leaving our school, is it true?

- 3 We've been knowing each other for years.

- 4 Mandy was depending on us to get her place decorated, and we didn't disappoint her.

- 5 I'm really appreciating your help!

- 6 I'm considering you one of my best friends.

2 Choose the correct option to complete the text.

When romantic relationships go wrong, people usually start wondering why. One possible explanation is that we often enter relationships with plenty of ¹_____ that have nothing to do with reality. We have a subconscious image of our ideal partner and relationship, and we often fail to notice it is ²_____ with the person standing in front of us and with their values. Worse than that, any signs that our partner might not exactly match our ideals are often ³_____ as unimportant. Or you might, for instance, believe that opposites attract and that ⁴_____ personalities actually make the relationship richer. In the long run, however, personality differences may mean that you'll end up spending a good ⁵_____ of your time together fighting over things. For instance, your introverted partner might not want to share their feelings with you while you'd rather talk everything out. ⁶_____ the years, such differences might eclipse everything else. One person wants to have an active weekend while the other wishes to relax on the couch. One believes in giving children a strict upbringing while the other is more lenient, and so on, until one day you wake up ⁷_____ the fact that you have nothing in common. So ⁸_____ both of you are really willing to compromise, avoid relationships with people with a very different character and personality.

- | | |
|--------------------|--------------|
| 1 a preconceptions | 5 a piece |
| b predispositions | b portion |
| c preliminaries | c section |
| d predicaments | d percentage |
| 2 a intimidating | 6 a Over |
| b inconsistent | b After |
| c inquisitive | c For |
| d inexplicable | d While |
| 3 a crushed | 7 a to |
| b blown away | b for |
| c rife | c with |
| d dismissed | d in |
| 4 a counselling | 8 a when |
| b confrontational | b since |
| c complementary | c unless |
| d considerate | d if |

3 Complete the sentences with the correct form of the words in brackets. Add any other necessary words.

- 1 _____ (when / come / intimidate) unruly clients at the club, there's nothing like a good security guard.
- 2 _____ (everyone / glue) the TV during the last minutes of the game.
- 3 You mentioned your friends were initially opposed to this idea – _____ (they / come round) it now?
- 4 My neighbours tend _____ (meddle / other people) business, which is annoying.
- 5 _____ (she / ever / strike) a conversation with him before that fateful night?
- 6 I can't visit you in July, _____ (I / sail) around the Caribbean with my friends then.
- 7 That's strange – she seems _____ (take aback) the news. I thought she had already heard it.

VOCABULARY CHALLENGE! Student's Book, p. 4, ex. 8

4 Decide if the sentences are true or false. Give reasons to explain your answers.

- 1 If you're having emotional problems and attend therapy, your counsellor should remain disinterested.

- 2 A timid person is usually the life of the party.

- 3 Reserved people tend not to be outspoken.

- 4 A pushy person needs to be encouraged to present their views.

5 Complete each set of sentences with one word.

- 1 _____
I was totally _____ away when I heard about their break-up – they seemed so good together.
Hold on to your hat if you don't want it to be _____ away by the wind.
The old tower was _____ up during the French Revolution and it was rebuilt in a different style.
- 2 _____
The first _____ phones on the market weren't even remotely similar to the smartphones we use today.
After the criminal was released from prison, the guards found he'd been digging a tunnel from his _____.
Before the bone marrow transplant, the doctor explained the stem _____ donation procedure to us.
- 3 _____
At the beginning, Ron resented any form of socialising, but after a while he _____ out of his shell.
It took us hours of heated debates, but she finally _____ round to my point of view.
Our firstborn was rather quiet, but when the second baby _____ along, he became much more sociable.
- 4 _____
Sally is so out of _____ with the current shows that she hasn't even heard of the most popular ones.
The spaghetti tastes a bit bland, I think it could use a _____ of garlic and pepper.
We felt our house was rather boring and needed an artist's _____, so we hired a professional interior designer.



- 1 **MP3 02** Complete the phrases with the words and expressions below. Then listen and check.

genetic from social inequalities slate nature to bias
discredited unresolved environmental

- 1 the debate remains _____
- 2 come to the world as a blank _____
- 3 the research has been _____
- 4 lead _____
- 5 differences in test scores stem _____
- 6 hereditary _____ of our personalities
- 7 twins have identical _____ makeup
- 8 our behaviour depends on _____ conditioning

- 2 **MP3 03** Usłyszysz dwukrotnie wywiad z psychologiem. Z podanych odpowiedzi wybierz właściwą, zgodną z treścią nagrania. Zakreśl literę a, b, c albo d.

- 1 What does Sandra say about the nature versus nurture debate?
 - a It can be seen as a disagreement between scientists and philosophers.
 - b John Locke's arguments were in favour of nurture.
 - c It helped to support Darwin's explanation of inheritance.
 - d It was formerly known as the upbringing debate.
- 2 The research concerning intelligence of particular races
 - a did not receive enough credit from the scientists.
 - b was used to determine their access to education.
 - c is no longer regarded as reliable.
 - d focuses mostly on analytical skills.
- 3 The scientists from Queensland and Amsterdam
 - a recently completed their 50-year study of twins.
 - b couldn't agree on how big the role of environment is.
 - c based their results mostly on other people's work.
 - d started out believing in the 'genes' theory.
- 4 According to Sandra, people with 'warrior genes'
 - a enjoy manifesting their physical fitness.
 - b like to seek sensation and excitement.
 - c often come from foster families.
 - d might never act violently.
- 5 While answering the last question, Sandra explains
 - a the reasons why it is impossible to switch off some genes.
 - b possible interaction between genes and environment.
 - c her doubts concerning the idea of switching genes on and off.
 - d the influence of genes on our emotional intelligence.



- 3 Read the instructions and do the speaking task.

4 minuty

Chcesz wyjechać na rok do pracy w USA jako au-pair i zaproszono Cię na rozmowę wstępną. W rozmowie z organizatorem wyjazdu porusz następujące kwestie:

dotychczasowe
doświadczenie w pracy
z dziećmi

predyspozycje do pracy
z dziećmi

twoją słabą stroną i jak
sobie z nią radzisz

oczekiwania
dotyczące rodziny, u której
zamieszkasz

Rozmowę rozpoczyna egzaminujący.



- 4 Complete the table with the correct words and expressions below.

affection solitary show interest in somebody
desolate companionship all by yourself feel isolated/
misunderstood lend a helping hand belong somewhere
turn to somebody long for company keep company
be there for somebody on the outside looking in
miserable not fit in befriend be homesick
feel out of place

Friendship	Loneliness

- 5 Read the instructions and do the writing task.

Gdy młodzi ludzie zmieniają szkołę średnią lub idą na studia, często borykają się z samotnością, zanim nawiążą nowe znajomości. Napisz **artykuł** na portalu internetowym dla młodzieży, w którym opiszysz sytuację, w której ktoś wyciągnął do Ciebie pomocną dłoń, oraz poradzisz internautom, jak szukać nowych przyjaciół.

Wypowiedź powinna zawierać od 200 do 250 wyrazów.

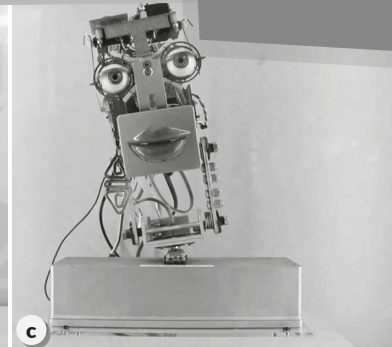
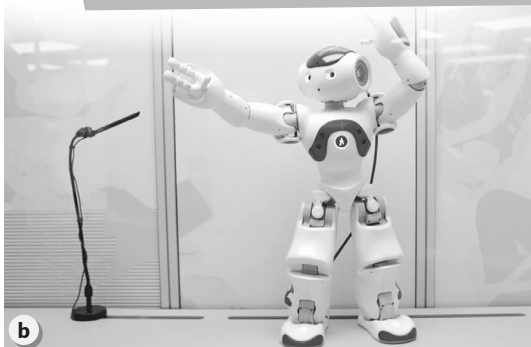


► VIDEO 01

THE WORLD TODAY VIDEOS

Man's new best friend

1



COMPREHENSION

- 1 Work in pairs. Look at the pictures (a–c) from the video. What tasks do you think these robots do?

- 2 ► Watch the first part of the video (up till 1:59). Put the items below in the order you see them.

- | | |
|--|---|
| ☐ mechanical arms | ☐ a child with a robot |
| ☐ a robot with red eyes | ☐ two robots by a hole |
| ☐ a robot with a screen | ☐ a robot with a headset |

- 3 ► Watch the first part of the video again. For questions 1–4, choose the correct options (a, b or c).

- The mechanical arms are able to work with ...
 - a moral conscience.
 - social robots.
 - surgical precision.
- What is Ling's opinion on the rise of artificial intelligence?
 - Robots will demand jobs from humans.
 - She doesn't say.
 - Humans will award jobs to robots.
- Nao, the small social robot, is ...
 - a little more limited than an iPhone.
 - limited by the programmes it writes.
 - restricted by the apps created for it.
- Ling says that robots ...
 - can't make moral decisions now but perhaps should be able to.
 - can make moral decisions now but not as quickly as humans.
 - could make more practical decisions if they had a conscience.

- 4 ► Watch the second part of the video (2:00–3:57). Make notes about these robots:

- Casper _____
- Inka _____
- Kodomoroid _____

Glossary

autism (n) a problem in the development of a child's brain that can cause serious difficulty in communicating and forming relationships with other people

creepy (adj) unpleasant in a way that makes you feel nervous or frightened

newscaster (n) a person who reads the news

AUTHENTIC ENGLISH

- 1 Read the sentence from the video and the information in the box. Which use (a or b) of *effectively* is being used in the sentence?

Effectively, it makes a very practical one.

effectively

effectively is used in two ways:

- for saying what the situation really is, although its appearance or official description might be different.
- for saying that something works well and produces the result that you intended.

- 2 Which use of *effectively* is used in the sentences?

- Robots can do a lot of mundane jobs more effectively than humans.
- The computer hasn't saved the document. Effectively, you'll have to start from scratch.
- For the tablets to work effectively, you have to take them before you eat breakfast first thing in the morning.

- 3 Work in pairs. Respond to the situations with a sentence using *effectively* to describe the real result of the situation.

- They spend all their time at her house.
They effectively live with her.
- Barcelona were beating Real Madrid 5–0 by half time.
- He'll have to resign or he'll be fired.
- They can ring him at any time and he has to go to work.

SPEAKING

Work in pairs. What does Ling mean in the quote below from the video? Do you agree with her?

'Down the line when we get to a point where we're capable of creating hyper-realistic robots that are indistinguishable, there is a real issue of deception that would arise then.'

READING

1 Read about three people's 'dream robots'. Which person ...

- 1 wants a robot for stimulating conversations? ☐
- 2 wants a robot to help them relax after work? ☐
- 3 wants a robot that can respond to voice commands without replying? ☐
- 4 does not care about a robot performing practical tasks? ☐
- 5 is not confident doing repairs in their house? ☐

#MyDreamRobot

a



Bethany, Cambridge

My dream robot wouldn't necessarily have to be humanoid. It'd be stronger than me so that it could do all the heavy lifting. It'd also be much handier than me so that it could do all the DIY around the house as I'm useless at all of that. As I can't stand housework, I'd like a robot which did all the household chores such as vacuuming, dusting and cleaning the windows. It'd be able to understand my spoken instructions, but I wouldn't want it to be able to talk back to me as that would be too weird.

b



Sam, Toronto

My dream robot would be human-like and I wouldn't want it to do menial things. Instead, I'd like it to have Artificial Intelligence capacities which would allow it to talk to me about art, literature, politics and philosophy. As I live alone, it'd be good to have intelligent and cultured discussions with my robot. I suppose I'd want my dream robot to be more like a friend rather than a helper.

c



Jill, Cape Town

My ideal robot would be a pet robot dog. I've read that there are therapeutic benefits of having a dog, but I work such long hours that I just wouldn't have time to look after it properly and take it for walks. My pet robot would look like a real dog, have some Artificial Intelligence and be able to learn and remember its own name. If I had a cute, cuddly and intelligent robot dog, it would reduce my stress levels and help me to unwind after a long day at the office.

Glossary

menial (adj) work that is boring and is considered to be of low status

therapeutic (adj) helping to make you feel better or calmer

2 Are any of the speakers' ideas similar to your 'dream robot'? Which person's idea do you prefer?

SPEAKING

1 **PLAN** Work in small groups. You are going to design a robot for your classroom. Consider the following ideas.

- appearance
- mobility
- functionality
- artificial intelligence
- moral conscience

2 **PREPARE** You are going to present your robot in a product launch. Use the expressions in the box to help you prepare.

Introducing a product

Today we're going to present a new product ...

We've been tasked with coming up with a new product ...

Talking about a product

The main features of the robot are ...

We think the greatest challenge will be ...

Talking about the robot

Our robot is going to be a real game-changer.

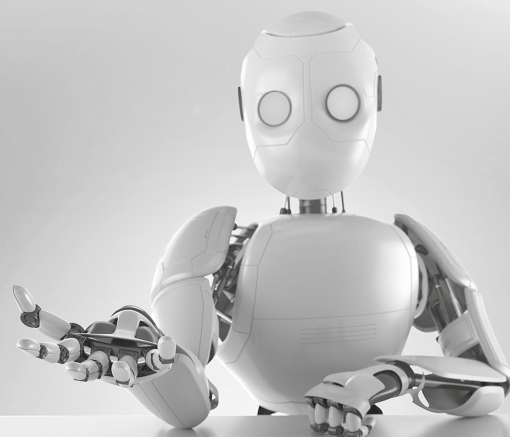
This robot is state-of-the-art.

3 **PRESENT** Choose one person from your group to present your robot.4 **DISCUSS** Work as a class. Decide which was the most successful presentation. Think about practicality, originality and functionality.

BEYOND THE CLASS

Why not try ...

recording your presentation on your phone? Be ready to comment on what you did well and what you would like to improve.





▶ VIDEO 02

SPOTLIGHT ON SOCIETY VIDEOS

A musical soul

1

BEFORE WATCHING

- 1 Work in pairs and discuss the meaning of the quote by a Chinese artist.

'Life is art. Art is life. I never separate it.'

Ai Weiwei

- 2 Work in pairs. Look at the words and phrases below and discuss the questions.

life event book strangers memories nature

- 1 Could these things inspire an artist?
- 2 What else could become an inspiration?



WHILE WATCHING

- 3 Watch the video and decide who ...

- 1 expressed surprise at Ana's decision. _____
- 2 plays guitar in *Echoes in Smoke*. _____
- 3 grew up in Bolivia. _____
- 4 told Ana she should sing. _____
- 5 spent their childhood in Sweden. _____

- 4 Watch again and complete Ana's bio.

Hi, my name is Ana. I am ... Well, that's tricky. My parents were of two different ¹_____. When I was little we lived in Sweden, ²_____ that I belonged there. I wanted to experience ³_____, that's why I went to Spain to study Art. But I didn't consider becoming a musician until I met these guys, who are now ⁴_____, and they talked me into it. I love singing and I write my own songs too. My two main inspirations are ⁵_____. Books or movies can also inspire me but they're not enough, you see. Then again, many things can become main ideas for songs. For instance, "The Dessert Song" was inspired by travels, but "Behind the teeth" is based on my ⁶_____.

FOLLOW-UP

- 5 Complete the dialogue with the correct forms of the words and phrases below.

diverse end up path for as long as follow
wrap up shell strike up

- A** Don't you think acting classes did Sammy a lot of good? She used to be so shy, but she's clearly coming out of her ¹_____ now, isn't she?
- B** It might be the classes or it might be her new friends at university. They all come from ²_____ backgrounds, so there's no judgement or expectations of a particular behaviour in this group. I know she ³_____ a couple of friendships there, so that might have helped too.
- A** Well, whatever it is, I'm glad she ⁴_____ following her own ⁵_____ rather than becoming an accountant as her parents kept insisting.
- B** I guess it's always a good idea to ⁶_____ your heart. Look at me – I've wanted to be a vet ⁷_____ I can remember. And now that I'm in actually studying to become one, I'm as happy as can be, even though there's so much work that I hardly have time to catch some sleep.
- A** Well, don't get too ⁸_____ in books because we've got Jacob's birthday to plan next week.
- B** I know, I know, don't worry. I've got that on my agenda. And our trip to the movies this Saturday as well.

AFTER WATCHING

- 6 Work in groups. Choose an object, person or event from your school life and brainstorm ideas for a work of art that it could create. If you're up for the challenge – create it.
- 7 Choose an artist and research what inspired their works. Prepare a short presentation or a poster about this work and its inspiration.



2

A HEALTHY GOAL

VOCABULARY

competing and achieving success in sports
• body parts, injuries and illnesses

- 1 Replace the words in bold with their synonyms below. There are three extra words. Write your own sentences to illustrate the meaning of the extra words.

nauseous punishing gauge agonising unrelenting
pinnacle come down with brevity suffered
dizziness splitting

- 1 I don't think you can **measure** a person's happiness by looking at how much money they have. _____
- 2 Within just half an hour after boarding the ship, I began to feel **sick**. _____
- 3 By the age of 25, Sandra had reached the **top** of her sport career. _____
- 4 She gained acclaim for her **persistent** struggle against the discrimination of minorities. _____
- 5 Back in those days, we would read a lot of poetry and ponder the **shortness** of life. _____
- 6 Perhaps if I had taken vitamin C regularly, I would not have **caught** a cold. _____
- 7 Ten hours in front of the screen gave me such a **very bad** headache that I had to lie down. _____
- 8 He must have suffered **extreme** pain after such a severe fracture. _____

- 1 _____
- 2 _____
- 3 _____

- 2 Find and correct one wrong word in each idiomatic phrase. Then match the idioms with their meanings (a–g).

- 1 I have no idea how their team have done the cut for the semi-finals – they aren't terribly good! ☐
- 2 The sports commentators are skipping the gun as I haven't decided if I am going to take part in the tournament yet. ☐
- 3 I admired my maths teacher who would always run the extra mile to help us understand the most difficult equations. ☐
- 4 'I've been quite understanding so far, but unless you hand in all your essays by Friday, I might have to switch tack,' the teacher said. ☐
- 5 Ian used to study hard and achieve top scores, but for some reason, he seems to have dropped the book recently. ☐
- 6 Ever since I remember, Bea has been deadly set on studying abroad. ☐
- 7 John has been chosen as the team captain again, but with his skills that was just par to the course, right? ☐

- a give up
- b make it to the next level
- c be determined to do something
- d normal, expected
- e do more than necessary
- f do something earlier than you should (e.g. talk about sb as your girlfriend/boyfriend without asking them out)
- g take a different approach

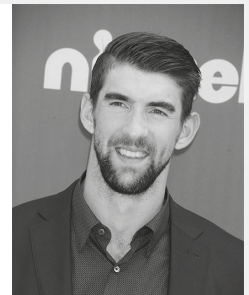
- 3 Choose the correct option to complete each sentence.

- 1 After the accident, Mark realised that he'd **scraped** / **sprained** his elbow pretty badly, and now it was bleeding.
- 2 Telling everyone about her illness just to be treated better in the competition was a hit **below** / **under** the belt.
- 3 It is a **blooming** / **sobering** fact that only one in four teenagers practices sport regularly.
- 4 Tom was lying by the pool, naked from the **waist** / **abdomen** up, soaking up the sun.
- 5 I've been suffering from repetitive cramps in my left **calf** / **shin**, but I have no idea why.
- 6 Three people are reported to have **endured** / **contracted** a deadly virus.
- 7 If you want to **shed** / **take** a few pounds, there is no better way than exercising.

VOCABULARY CHALLENGE! Student's Book, p. 19, ex. 6&7

- 4 Translate the Polish parts of the text into English. Use the words given in bold.

I have recently had the chance to meet Michael Phelps, an American Olympic swimmer and a top medallist. It was at a sports fair in my hometown. He had been invited as a guest speaker to promote his foundation and talk at length about the programme he's launched for gifted kids. Apart from introducing the project, he talked a lot about his career. He had a very challenging training regime: every day he would ¹_____ (**ćwiczył jak wariat**) fiend for a few hours, and then he would ²_____ (**natychmiast zasypiał**) out the moment he came home from practice. It was inspiring to hear about the moments when he ³_____ (**czuł się, jakby go walec przejechał**) lorry but forced himself to train even harder. He also talked about his problems with drug addiction and the rehab which had helped him ⁴_____ (**obrócić o 180 stopni**) about-turn in his life. 'I decided I had to make changes to improve my life, so I ⁵_____ (**bardzo się zaangażowałem**) feet. He said he realised how various problems ⁶_____ (**spowalniały go**) back in the past. Well, it was definitely a talk to remember!



- 5 Write 2–3 sentences to answer the questions.

- 1 Describe a situation which you found overwhelming.

- 2 What might happen to you as a result of a bike crash?

- 3 Describe a situation in which you felt like the underdog.

- 1 Read the text below. Complete the sentences (1–7) with appropriate phrases. If possible, use your own words rather than expressions from the text.

RUNNING A MARATHON: A HEALTHY GOAL?

I've always wanted to run a marathon, I just didn't want to end up like the first marathon runner – dead at the finish line. Legend has it that in 490 BC, Pheidippides ran the 26 miles from Marathon to Athens with the news of his army's victory over Persians and dropped dead as soon as he delivered it. He went down in history for inspiring the idea of the marathon and even his untimely death didn't take away from his glory. Yet the deaths of modern marathon runners have resulted in running getting a lot of bad press. The media generate huge hype around such incidents, focusing solely on the negative consequences of excessive training. So what risks am I running (pun intended), and are they worth taking?

There's no denying the strain that running 26.2 miles puts on our body, forcing many organs to work much harder than normal. With the increased work of our muscles, our heart needs to pump much harder and our metabolism speeds up. These factors, combined, can cause the body to

overheat. Studies show that an average marathon runner sweats out about 1.2 liters per hour, which is why it's so crucial to drink during a race. Not too much, however, as water flushes out sodium from our blood. Then, there are all the injuries and muscle strain and inflammation which occur during and after the marathon in up to 90% of runners and can take up to 12 weeks to heal. The immune system is also compromised, causing many people to be vulnerable to catching all kinds of infections a week or so after the race. Recent studies have also revealed temporary abnormalities in kidney and heart functions, but they all seem to pass after a day or two. So, what about the sudden cardiac arrests that have occurred during marathons? Scientific literature on the subject suggests that they are not only rare (about 50 cases to date among the millions of people who've run marathons the world over), but they can usually be traced back to underlying heart conditions. So as long as you go about running in a reasonable manner and get yourself

checked out by a physician, you shouldn't worry about the day of the marathon being your last.

A "reasonable manner" may mean many things. Start your preparations weeks in advance, from small distances, to gradually build your physical and mental endurance. Attempt the greatest number of miles about 3 to 4 weeks before the marathon and then decrease the distances. While this might not sound logical, it helps conserve strength for the marathon. Another tactic is to include conditioning workouts and interval training in your training program. Proper gear and nutrition, e.g. a high carb diet, are equally important. It's also advisable to drink about a 30 fl. oz. of water before the race and then about 8 fl. oz. every 10–20 minutes as you run. Most importantly – listen to your body! Conquering this distance is as much a mental accomplishment as it is physical. Slow down or even walk if you're getting tired. Experienced runners report that while listening to their bodies helps maintain the right pace, focusing on surroundings prevents them from hitting the wall (marathon runners' term for suddenly losing all energy) when fatigue sets in.

Making it through to the finish line is said to be an amazing feeling. Many runners confess that this sense of accomplishment and self-satisfaction helps carry them through many difficult moments in their lives. And, provided you've prepared wisely, when your body recovers you will enjoy the physical rewards of stronger bones, heart, and muscles. So, since for smart runners the benefits definitely outweigh the risks, I'm all in! I'm taking my first run tonight!



- 1 The author suggests that the media portray running mainly in _____.
- 2 Drinking too much water while running can lead to _____ in the blood.
- 3 During the first few days following the marathon, runners may _____ more easily due to the reaction of their immune system to such intensive exercise.
- 4 Getting examined by a doctor in order to make sure you don't suffer from _____ should make running a marathon a safe experience.
- 5 During the last few weeks before the marathon you should run less and less in order to have _____ on the day of the marathon.
- 6 In order to continue running in the most difficult moments, many runners start thinking about things _____ instead of focusing on their bodies and fatigue.
- 7 Marathon runners say that one of the greatest psychological benefits of completing the marathon is that they are able to _____.

REVISION Student's Book, p. 21

2 Match 1-8 with a-h to make phrases.

- | | | |
|----------------------------|--------------------------|------------------------|
| 1 sense | ☐ | a against the pricks |
| 2 the flip | ☐ | b around a common goal |
| 3 relentless / unrelenting | ☐ | c impulse |
| 4 knit | ☐ | d of oppression |
| 5 inevitable | ☐ | e outcome |
| 6 kick | ☐ | f pressure |
| 7 guiding | ☐ | g side |
| 8 competitive | ☐ | h sport |

3 For each pair, decide if the second sentence has a similar meaning to the first one. Write S (=similar) or D (=different).

- 1 _____
 - a The article touts sport as a panacea for depression.
 - b According to the article, sport is a great way to deal with depression.
- 2 _____
 - a Remember boys, being part of this volleyball team requires some give-and-take from every member.
 - b All the members of our volleyball team need to know how to both serve and receive the ball.
- 3 _____
 - a His winner-takes-it-all attitude does not make him a good team player.
 - b He wants to win at any cost, which made him unpopular with his teammates.
- 4 _____
 - a For people involved in this sport, the pressure is unrelenting.
 - b Pressure is not a huge part of this sport.
- 5 _____
 - a His lagging academic achievement might be due to the fact he is involved in many extracurricular activities.
 - b He's got so many activities outside school that it negatively affects his grades.

- 6 _____
 - a I find it surprising that she's running for school president given her subpar interpersonal skills.
 - b I'd expect a candidate for school president to be better at dealing with people.
- 7 _____
 - a In my opinion, there's a lot to be said for team sports as a way to teach youth social skills.
 - b I don't think sports teach youth social skills as well as people claim they do.

VOCABULARY CHALLENGE! Student's Book, p. 21, ex. 7&8

4 Translate the Polish parts of the sentences into English. Use the words given. Do not change the form of the words given.

- 1 I'm not a huge fan of water sports, but I do go kayaking _____ (*od czasu do czasu*). **OCCASION**
- 2 Lewandowski _____ (*jest świetny w strzelaniu*) goals even under intense pressure. **GREAT**
- 3 The school basketball team _____ (*zawsze szuka*) new talented players. **LOOKOUT**
- 4 _____ (*Jeśli chodzi o rozciąganie*), I'd recommend some yoga exercises. **COMES**
- 5 Our PE teacher _____ (*rozważa*) the possibility of having some of our classes at the local swimming pool. **LOOKING**
- 6 A Sporadic workouts are useless, you need to exercise _____ (*regularnie*). **BASIS**
- 7 I know, it's just that _____ (*jestem z natury leniwa*). **NATURE**
- 8 If you're looking for a dance studio for little Steffy, go to Ms Sanders – _____ (*świetnie radzi sobie z dziećmi*). **IS**



1 Match the meanings of various future forms (a-j) with example sentences below (1-10).

- | | |
|--|--------------------------|
| a a definite plan | ☐ |
| b a promise | ☐ |
| c a scheduled event | ☐ |
| d an action to take place very soon | ☐ |
| e a prediction | ☐ |
| f a decision made at the moment of speaking | ☐ |
| g an arrangement | ☐ |
| h an action in progress at a moment in the future | ☐ |
| i an activity that will continue until a particular moment in the future | ☐ |
| j a future event completed by a stated time | ☐ |

- That's a great idea! We'll **focus on strengthening** the defence instead of attacking all the time.
- I'm afraid I can't join you tomorrow as I **have** tennis practice at 5.
- The teams are getting ready, and the coaches **are about to give** them a pep talk.
- I can't believe she isn't here yet. Ten more minutes, and we **will have been waiting** for her for an hour.
- When **are you going to tell** your parents about your poor test results?
- I'll **give** you a call as soon as the plane has landed, ok?
- Looking at the statistics, I bet Johnson **will win** the title of the best striker for the third time in a row this year.
- Will you have managed** to send all the emails by the end of the day?
- Have you heard that Tina **is opening** her own gym next month?
- This time next week, **we'll be competing** in the championships.

2 Complete the sentences with the correct future form of the verbs in brackets.

- Because of the competition next week, the coach _____ (**organise**) an extra training tomorrow morning.
- The semi-finals _____ (**take**) place on Friday at 5.
- You have lost every match this season. _____ (**you / do**) anything about it?
- I need to change my diet, but I don't know how. I guess _____ (**ask**) my GP for some nutrition tips, for a start.
- Whether I finish the chapter or not, by 8 o'clock I _____ (**study**) for 6 hours, which is a whole lot of time.
- Can you see that red sports car? I _____ (**save**) enough money to buy a similar one by the end of the year.

3 Complete the dialogues with your own ideas. Use various future forms.

- Mum Why, on earth, do you need all these magazines?

Rob Well, I _____.
- Leila Is it true about you and Mark?

Jane Yes, we _____ next weekend.
- Paul Did you manage to find Bob?

Tom Yes, but I almost missed him. He was _____ when I came in.

- Student Have there been any changes to the programme?

Teacher No, the competition _____ at 10, as planned.
- Dad Don't you think it's high time you started helping out at home?

Ben Don't worry! By the time mum comes home, I _____.
- Interviewer So, how long have you been training the local team?

Coach Well, in October I _____ for five years.

4 Complete the second sentence so that it means the same as the first. Use the word in capitals. Do not change the form of the word given.

- We will soon receive information who got a place in the school team. **INFORMED**
We _____ who got a place in the school team.
- What time does the postal worker deliver the mail? **DUE**
What time _____?
- Monica will ask her parents for help very soon. **POINT**
Monica _____ her parents for help.
- In the near future, competitive sports will be more popular. **UP**
In the near future, more and more people _____ competitive sports.
- Theresa and Tom are going to celebrate their 30th wedding anniversary next month. **WILL**
By the end of next month, Theresa and Tom _____ 30 years.
- We've decided to cancel the weekend match. **ARE**
We _____ the weekend match.

GRAMMAR CHALLENGE! Student's Book, p. 22, ex. 6&7

5 Use the pairs of words below to complete the sentences. Remember to use the correct future form of the verbs.

be - have	suppose - replace	mean - invite
suppose - meet	be - play	due - retire

- My mum _____ two years ago, but she seems to like her job so much that she decided to continue working.
- Paul arrived at 'La Bouffe' at 3, where he _____ dinner with his future father-in-law.
- It's a shame Ben didn't show up for the game. He's the best defender, and he _____ with us.
- Sandra _____ James, so I was surprised not to see him at the reunion.
- We were all waiting for Mary, as she _____ us in order to go to the café round the corner.
- Last year, the school _____ all of the old computers in the lab, but they ran out of money.

- 1 Decide if the statements are true (T) or false (F). Use a dictionary to check the words in bold if necessary.

- 1 Your **posture** is the way you stand or sit. T / F
- 2 **Chronic** pain appears suddenly and disappears quickly. T / F
- 3 Your **joints** are the places where two or more bones are connected. T / F
- 4 If you **lean** forward, you bend your waist so the top of your body moves down. T / F
- 5 Your **spine** is the technical name for the set of bones that form a line in your back and neck. T / F
- 6 If something is in a **vertical** position, it is lying flat on the ground. T / F
- 7 If you put **immense strain** on your muscles, you risk damaging them. T / F
- 8 If you **hunch** over something, you sit or stand with your back bent and your head down. T / F
- 9 If your **centre of gravity** is directly above your feet, you'll lose your balance. T / F
- 10 If you **shift your weight**, you change your position slightly, for example by putting more weight on a different foot. T / F
- 11 If you **sway**, you move slightly from side to side, like a tree moving in the wind. T / F
- 12 If you **slouch**, you sit or stand very straight. T / F

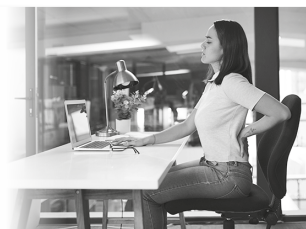
- 2 Complete the sentences with the correct form of the words from exercise 1.

- 1 The student common room was full of people sitting on benches _____ over their phones, or _____ on giant beanbags.
- 2 She spoke so quietly that I had to _____ forward to hear a word of what she was saying.
- 3 When I started doing yoga, I found it hard to stand on one foot. After a few seconds, I started _____ from side to side, and had to _____ my _____ constantly to avoid falling over.
- 4 Football is one of the few sports where shorter players often have an advantage because their lower _____ of _____ allows them to move around quickly without losing their balance.
- 5 To prevent damage, the TV must always be stored in a _____ position.
- 6 When you're lifting heavy objects, always bend your knees, not your back. Otherwise, you'll put _____ on your _____.
- 7 My grandmother suffers from arthritis, which means she has _____ pain in her knees, wrists and other _____.
- 8 Not only is good _____ important for your health, but it can also make you look (and feel) more confident and professional.

- 3 **MP3 04**  Listen to a radio interview about the importance of posture and complete the gaps in the fact file.

THE IMPORTANCE OF POSTURE

- Poor posture may lead to chronic back pain and ¹_____.
- Pay attention to the possible ²_____ and plan how to prevent them from becoming worse.



Two bad posture habits:

- ³_____ for long periods
Imagine a bowling ball attached to a hosepipe with strong tape, which represent your ⁴_____ respectively. To avoid damage, keep them as vertical as possible. You should position your ⁵_____ or even slightly above your eye level. Text neck comes from ⁶_____ and hunching over it.
- **Staying in the same position for too long**
Move around the room every ⁷_____ at least. Use a standing desk if possible.

Tips for improving posture:

- Avoid lazy habits (e.g. slouching over a shopping trolley or taking the lift) in order to make ⁸_____.

REVISION Student's Book, p. 23

- 4 Complete the dialogues with the appropriate words.

- 1 **A** So how can we help teenagers develop healthy habits?
B Well, it's best to start educating young people as early as possible, during the formative _____ when their behaviour patterns are not yet set in _____.
- 2 **A** Why did you stop the diet you were so fascinated with the last time we spoke?
B To be honest, my metabolism went _____, and I started gaining weight instead of losing it.
- 3 **A** When some people start dieting they try to _____
_____ a few apples a day. And there's the _____ – they are not going to lose any weight this way.
B I totally agree with you – a diet needs to be balanced.
- 4 **A** I was truly surprised to learn about the close link between a person's sleeping habits and their health.
B So was I. And I have to admit that my sleeping habits are in _____ contrast to what most health experts recommend.
- 5 **A** Can you name some _____ diseases?
B Chickenpox, mumps, pneumonia – anything that is transmittable to other people.

VOCABULARY CHALLENGE! Student's Book, p. 23, ex. 8

- 5 Translate the sentences into English. Use the words given.

- 1 Usnąłem, kiedy tylko położyłem się do łóżka. **HEAD**

- 2 Właśnie przysypiałem, kiedy usłyszałem alarm. **OFF**

- 3 A może rozważysz chodzenie spać o stałej porze? **BEDTIME**

- 4 Zdaję sobie sprawę z tego, że mój styl życia jest daleki od ideału. **ANYTHING**

1 Choose the sentence (a or b) which means the same as the first one.

- 1 My new workout scheme is nowhere near as effective as the previous one.
 - a The new scheme is slightly less useful.
 - b The new scheme is much less useful.
- 2 The less you sleep, the more health problems you are likely to have.
 - a Sleep deficit may lead to health problems.
 - b Your health problems may result in sleep deficit.
- 3 These new jogging trainers are nothing like as comfortable as my previous ones.
 - a The new trainers are a bit more comfortable.
 - b The old trainers are far more comfortable.
- 4 The gym fee was far higher than I'd expected.
 - a The fee was as high as I'd thought.
 - b I expected the fee to be a lot lower.
- 5 The less flexible the opening hours are, the fewer members will join the gym.
 - a The gym will have fewer members if it has flexible opening hours.
 - b There will be far more members if the gym has flexible opening hours.

2 Complete the gaps with one word. Then match the parts of the sentences.

- 1 My sports outfit didn't cost _____ ☐
 - 2 It's a myth that the more weight you want to lose, the _____ ☐
 - 3 Drinking two litres of water a day is by _____ ☐
 - 4 Drastic reduction of food intake is undoubtedly the _____ ☐
 - 5 Let's face it! Taking up jogging is infinitely _____ ☐
 - 6 The gym that Paul attends is _____ ☐
- a the poshest place in the city, so no wonder the fee he pays is exorbitant.
 - b reliable method of weight loss and always leads to a yoyo effect.
 - c pricey than joining a gym or buying specialised gear.
 - d calories you should take in. In fact, what you eat is just as important.
 - e the best way to keep your body well-hydrated.
 - f as much as yours – I just wanted to find something comfy and cheap.

3 Complete the sentences with the correct forms of the words below. Use comparative and superlative forms of adjectives.

doubt – fast more – popular almost – crucial
more – effective far – important

- 1 If you want to improve your performance, choosing the right exercise programme is _____ being consistent with following it.
- 2 The report says that the healthy snacks market is _____ growing category of the food industry.

- 3 My personal trainer says that setting manageable goals may prove _____ than I think as without them I'll have no motivation.
- 4 _____ water you drink throughout the day _____ your evening workout will be.
- 5 The ever increasing popularity of pedometers proves that counting steps is becoming _____ all over the world.

4 Find one incorrect word in lines 1–7. Where necessary, correct the mistake.

While regular exercise is possible the most important element of a healthy lifestyle, **1** _____

too much physical activity can prove to be just so as harmful as no workout at all. **2** _____

Overtraining isn't nowhere near as effective as a pre-planned weekly gym session. **3** _____

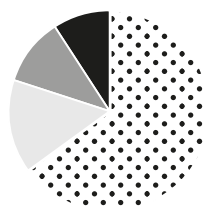
It's important to remember that the more you sweat, the most time you need for your body to recover. **4** _____

In other words, a break is any bit as vital for your fitness plan as workout sessions. What is more, never underestimate the importance of sleep. **5** _____

During times which are lot more physically demanding than usual, getting enough sleep is undoubtedly the more effective way to stay fit and healthy at the same time. **7** _____

5 Write a few sentences to describe teenagers' gym habits as shown in the graph. Use some of the modifiers below.

slightly by far far nearly not so



GYM HABITS

- ☐ skip workout
- ☐ follow consistent routine
- ☐ do cardio training occasionally
- ☐ do weights occasionally

When it comes to gym habits among people my age,



2

SPEAKING

a stimulus-based discussion • expressing preference • giving arguments • comparing • showing cause and effect

- 1 Complete the sentences with the correct form of the words below. Some sentences require a pair of synonyms.

feasible come grab submit leave catch bear
do command prompt spring

- When I look at it, what _____ / _____ to mind is the idea of sport as a way to socialise with people.
- What may _____ people to choose this gym is the possibility of getting professional advice.
- A _____ explanation for so many cases of depression is the fact that school can be very stressful.
- The visual which I'd like to _____ would picture people having fun. This image, by contrast, doesn't _____ me at all / _____ me cold.
- The way we approach obstacles has a significant _____ on how much stress they cause us.
- The picture of a body builder may _____ people's attention / _____ the job.
- It _____ my eye because of the colours.

- 2 Complete the sentences with the prepositions below.

from of off for to

- The fact that our lives seem to get busier and busier has given rise _____ a situation in which we have no time for ourselves.
- Such health problems may result _____ a lack of exercise.
- The fad for marathon running is what might push inexperienced runners to bite _____ more than they can chew.
- The popularity of jogging may be a direct result _____ the fact that you can do it almost anywhere.
- Another underlying reason _____ students' dislike of PE classes could easily be the lack of suitable sport facilities at schools.

- 3  Read the instructions and do the speaking task.

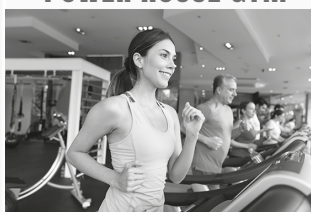
Chcesz zacząć ćwiczyć na siłowni. W Internecie znalazłeś/znalazłaś dwie siłownie, które znajdują się blisko Twojego miejsca zamieszkania.

- Wybierz tę, która bardziej Ci odpowiada, i uzasadnij swój wybór.
- Wyjaśnij, dlaczego odrzucasz drugą opcję.



Our free outdoor gym is fun for everyone!

2 POWER HOUSE GYM



**Professional Equipment
Friendly Trainers • Interesting Classes**

WRITING

opinion and for and against essays

- 1 Complete the sentences with the missing words.

- From the s _ _ _ dp _ _ nt of a person who doesn't have a lot of money, jogging or swimming seem the best and the most practical options.
- There are some _ _ r _ _ g arguments to _ _ pp _ _ t the idea of exercising in a group, like the fact that sharing any experience, even a daunting one, with friends makes it more pleasurable. It is also t _ _ _ that seeing others push on is a great motivator to persist when one is tempted to give up.
- There are several points _ _ _ _ v _ _ r of lower intensity workouts such as Pilates, which tone muscles without too much strain. A _ _ _ rn _ _ v _ _ ly, it can be _ r _ _ _ d that these activities do not lead to burning as many calories as intensive workouts.
- The risk of sustaining injuries can be an argument against taking up particular forms of exercise. F _ r _ _ _ rm _ _ e, not everyone likes to push themselves to the limit physically.

- 2 Read the writing task. Are any of the thesis statements below good for the essay? Why? / Why not?

Wiele osób woli ćwiczyć samodzielnie w dowolnym miejscu i czasie, niż brać udział w zajęciach w klubie sportowym. Napisz **rozprawkę** o dobrych i złych stronach samodzielnego trenowania.

- I think that working out by yourself has its disadvantages, but don't the advantages outweigh them?
- Exercising by yourself has both advantages and disadvantages.
- Working out by yourself has advantages and disadvantages, but so does joining a gym. I believe both ideas are worth considering.

- 3 Read a student's conclusion to the essay in exercise 2. Is the conclusion written in an appropriate style? If not, how could you improve it?

So, obviously, there are some good and bad things about working out by yourself. You're free to do whatever exercises you want whenever you like. But exercising by yourself is not so much fun, and you might not be determined enough to motivate yourself.

- 4  Read the instructions and do the writing task.

Coraz więcej osób decyduje się na zakup karty członkowskiej w klubie fitness. Napisz **rozprawkę** (200–250 wyrazów), w której przedstawisz swoją opinię na temat tego, czy warto zapisać się do takiego klubu, biorąc pod uwagę finansowy i psychologiczny aspekt takiego rozwiązania.

1 Complete the text with the correct form of the words below. There are two extra words.

found adhere irritate take lose relent wish
die repeat nausea see motivate



On my 18th birthday, I realised that I weighed too much, and I promised myself that the following year would be about weight ¹_____. Unfortunately, feeling too lazy to get off the couch, I opted for drastic dieting.

I set my ²_____ on size XS, found some miracle diet on the Internet, and followed it to the letter for a few months. Looking back, I realise that I deprived my body of all the important nutrients, and my blind ³_____ to the rules of this diet almost cost me my health. I ignored my increased anxiety and ⁴_____ over the smallest things as well as the fact that I was often feeling very ⁵_____. What I was doing wasn't healthy, but I wasn't about to give up on obtaining my dream figure. Then one day I was asked to help at a drinks station in a charity marathon. Handing out the drinks, I had a revelation: I could get fit in a healthy way while helping others! I'd found my ⁶_____. The next day I went to our school running coach. I was scared he'd send me home, but my fears turned out to be ⁷_____. He told me to have a doctor's checkup and set me up with a proper diet. The next few months were all about sweat, ⁸_____ muscle strain, and dishearteningly slow progress. But I was ⁹_____ set on achieving my goal. It was difficult not to give up, but coach Beiste kept reminding me of my own words 'I know I can do this. I MUST do this!' So, I pushed on ¹⁰_____, and half a year later crossed the finish line much slimmer, happier, and healthier.

2 Complete the sentences with the correct form of the words in brackets. Add extra words where necessary.

- The image with a sweating body builder is _____ (*far / little / likely*) to command people's attention.
- Ryan was _____ (*point / give*) up when he heard his mates rooting for him and knew he had to push on.
- The swimmer is in the middle of the lake already, which is over two miles from this shore. When he makes it all the way to the other side, he _____ (*swim*) five miles.
- The match _____ (*be / way / tough*) I'd thought it would be, and I was exhausted afterwards.
- _____ (*They / open*) a new yoga studio here tomorrow.
- Whenever I have problems, I _____ (*look / my sensei**) advice.
- I _____ (*suppose / participate*) the last championship competitions, but a sprained ankle prevented it.

* coach and mentor in martial arts

3 Complete the sentences with the words below that have a similar meaning to the words or phrases in brackets. There are three extra words.

convey moan pep stark fracture
nod off peer flip fret

- This poster doesn't _____ (*communicate*) the message as well as the other one.
- The kids are so tired many will probably _____ (*fall asleep*) on the bus on the way home.
- The coach gave us a _____ (*motivational*) talk before the game to encourage us to do our best.
- She fell off the horse and suffered a _____ (*broken bone*).
- There's a _____ (*visible*) contrast between this fashionable fitness club and my old gym.
- Please take this leaflet. Here's our aerobic schedule, and on the _____ (*other*) side, you'll find information about our fitness instructors.

4 Choose the correct option. Sometimes both options are correct.

- These sneakers are *nothing like* / *nowhere near* as comfortable as my old ones.
- After yesterday's workout, I've got *stiff* / *rigid* muscles in my back.
- We're a very closely *knit* / *stitched* family.
- Being familiar with the terrain gave the Norwegian cross-country skier *a leg* / *an arm* up in the race.
- My step-counting app is going *ballistic* / *haywire* – there's no way I've walked 20 km today.
- The commentator jumped the *extra mile* / *gun* when he pronounced the winners 10 minutes before the end of the game, because everything changed in the last quarter.

VOCABULARY CHALLENGE! Student's Book, p. 28, ex. 6

5 Match the questions/statements (1–7) with the correct responses (a–g).

- | | |
|---|--------------------------|
| 1 He broke his wrist at work. | ☐ |
| 2 Does he exercise regularly? | ☐ |
| 3 Will he be playing tomorrow? | ☐ |
| 4 He won't be able to go to the Olympics because of his injury. | ☐ |
| 5 He lost two balls in the last set. | ☐ |
| 6 He must be dizzy with exhaustion. | ☐ |
| 7 Will he be ready for the big game? | ☐ |
| a That happens to every player. It's par for the course when you've been playing for hours. | |
| b After he acted so rudely on the pitch last week? It's out of the question. | |
| c I guess it wasn't on the cards for him this time. Maybe next time. | |
| d He's probably entitled to compensation. | |
| e You're probably right. He looks as if he can't tell up from down. | |
| f We'll see. He's honed in on his areas of weakness and is working hard to improve them. | |
| g Unfortunately, only once in a blue moon, which is definitely not enough. | |



- 1 Przeczytaj poniższy tekst. Do każdego pytania (1–4) dopasuj właściwą część tekstu (A–C). Jeden akapit pasuje do dwóch pytań. Wpisz odpowiednie litery w każdą rubrykę tabeli.

In which paragraph (A–C) does the author

- | | |
|--|--------------------------|
| 1 compare physical literacy to a strategy for difficult situations? | ☐ |
| 2 express her attitude towards her son's 'giving up' on some sports? | ☐ |
| 3 give an example of tailoring physical activities to one's needs and abilities? | ☐ |
| 4 admit not everyone agrees on what exactly physical literacy stands for? | ☐ |

FIT FOR LIFE



A

My *Star Wars* fan son was keen on fencing, so I signed him up for some lessons last September. He wasn't going to become a world champion, but was making decent progress. Then in December we were passing the ice rink, and my avid fencer turned into a passionate ice-skater just like that. We ended up signing out of fencing and spending the winter on skates. Now he's beginning to drop the subject of swimming into our conversations, and that's fine by me. Because while it might



seem like Jeremy can't find his element, he's actually intuitively doing exactly what the UNESCO is urging physical policy makers around the world to do.

B

What they are promoting is a new approach to physical activity called physical literacy. As a quick internet search of the topic reveals, while there's no global consensus as to the precise definition of the term, there's a general understanding of what it means and more and more physical education teachers are getting behind it. Physical literacy is about being able to responsibly develop your skills and tailor your physical activity to fit your needs and abilities. People should be able to perform as wide a variety of physical activities as possible, which is exactly what my son has been doing. Fencing and skating helped him develop different skills as one requires more agility and reflexes, the other – more balance. These competences will hopefully result in him having greater self-confidence in his physical abilities and motivate him to develop even further by taking on diving, karate, or anything he desires. Naturally, the more physical challenges he tackles, the easier mastering new skills will become. Physical literacy is not only a way to become very fit, but it's also like having a backup plan for any nasty surprises life throws our way.



C



Thanks to the skills required to perform different tasks in various environments (Jeremy has done indoors and outdoors, land, water, and ice), we become more aware of our strengths and weaknesses, thus becoming more in tune with our bodies. Physical literacy is not just about being able to balance on a ladder while fixing a lamp or not slipping on icy pavements. It's not just about being less prone to accidents because we're confident movers and can think quickly on our feet or roll safely down a slope if we trip while skiing; it's also about recognising what's best *for us*. That's how I know when the challenges my cross-fit instructor pushes on me will do me good and when to confidently and politely say 'thanks, but no thanks'. Finally, physical literacy is both about understanding that we *must* move because being active is beneficial to our body even when we're sick or old and about being able to choose which activities are the most suitable.



- 2 Describe the picture and answer the three questions below.

3 minuty



- 1 What do you think will happen next?
- 2 Do you prefer to do team sports or individual sports?
- 3 Describe a situation when someone got seriously hurt while doing sports.

- 3 Read the instructions and do the writing task.

Uprawianie sportu uważane jest za istotny element zdrowego trybu życia. Napisz do gazetki szkolnej **artykuł** (200–250 wyrazów), w którym opisziesz, jak Ty zacząłeś/zaczęłaś uprawiać jakiś sport, i przedstawisz płynące z tego korzyści.





► VIDEO 03

THE WORLD TODAY VIDEOS

Smart clothes

2



COMPREHENSION

- 1 Work in pairs. Look at the pictures from the video. Discuss the questions.
 - 1 What is the man wearing?
 - 2 What is he doing?
- 2 ► Watch the video about an experiment without the sound on. What do you think the experiment is about?
- 3 ► Watch the video with the sound on and check your answers to exercise 2.

Glossary

peripheral vision (n) the ability to see areas outside of a direct line of sight

- 4 ► Watch the first part of the interview again (up till 2:03). Are the sentences true (T) or false (F)? Correct the false sentences.
 - 1 The number of people aged over 65 is decreasing. T / F
 - 2 The journalist has to wear the suit, go up to the floor above and fetch a cup of coffee. T / F
 - 3 Your ability to move, see and reach for things is reduced by wearing the suit. T / F
 - 4 The journalist is exhausted after walking down the stairs in the suit. T / F
 - 5 The most important part of the training is to sit with patients and listen to what they say about ageing. T / F
- 5 ► Watch the second part of the video again (2:04–3:30). Answer the questions.
 - 1 How well can Josh read the signs in the café?

 - 2 Did Josh know if he had the correct change?

 - 3 How does Josh feel crossing the road?

 - 4 What does Sheelagh say Josh was doing to manage the situation?

- 6 Work in groups. What did you find most interesting or surprising about the video?

AUTHENTIC ENGLISH

- 1 Read the sentence from the video. Why is the adverb *fully* used?
*I had to **fully** swivel my body there.*
- 2 Read the information in the box and check your ideas from exercise 1.

Adverbs of emphasis

We often make adjectives stronger by putting an adverb of emphasis in front of them. The most common ones are *very* and *extremely*.

For adjectives that already have a strong meaning, we don't use *very* and *extremely*. For these, the most common ones are *absolutely*, *completely*, *totally* and *utterly*.

- 3 Add an adverb of emphasis to complete the sentences. More than one answer is possible.
 - 1 Luke was _____ out of breath when he arrived.
 - 2 In this job, you've got to stay _____ calm no matter what happens.
 - 3 The film we watched last night was _____ terrifying.
- 4 Work in pairs. Look at the sentences and respond with a stronger sentence using an adverb of emphasis.
 - 1 You look tired. *I'm **absolutely** exhausted.* _____
 - 2 The lecture was difficult to understand. _____
 - 3 Venice is a pretty town. _____
 - 4 The concert was good. _____
 - 5 The new rules are very strange. _____
 - 6 Her new boyfriend isn't like John. _____

SPEAKING

Work in pairs. Discuss the questions.

- 1 Can you think of other ways you can empathise with people you work with or for?
- 2 Can you think of other examples of wearable technology, like the age simulation suit?



READING

- 1 Look at the pictures (a and b). What examples of wearable technology are being used?
- 2 Work in pairs. Read the article about wearable technology. Discuss the questions.
 - 1 Which wearable do you think is the most useful? Why?
 - 2 Can you think of any disadvantages or problems with any of the wearables mentioned?

WEARABLES FOR ALL AGES

When we think of wearable technology, a huge range of products, from fitness trackers to virtual reality headsets, now spring to mind. Wearables are fast becoming essential items to keep people safe, healthy and active.

Keeping fit

A vast array of wearables help with our everyday fitness goals, from counting how many steps you walk to training for races. Fitness trackers and GPS watches already mean that runners can access a vast amount of information just by looking at their wrists. Taking things a step or two further, wearables integrated into clothing, like smart socks, can measure how fast and how far you run.

Seeing better

Tech designers have developed wearables to aid blind and partially sighted people. Sensors that emit ultrasound waves to detect obstacles can be woven into clothing. The impending objects can be indicated through vibrations. These wearables also tell people which way to face and when to turn.

Staying safe

Wearables are also being used to keep people safe. Smartwatches working through voice control notice if the wearer has been immobile for a long time and ask if they're OK. If there's no response, the devices contact designated people or the emergency services.

Glossary

deploy (v) to begin to work
medication (n) medicine that you take to treat or cure an illness
spring to mind (phr) to suddenly remember or start to think about something

SPEAKING

- 1 **PLAN** Work in small groups. You are going to design an item of wearable technology. Consider the following points.
 - functionality
 - target market
 - practicality
 - comfort
 - style
- 2 **PREPARE** Prepare to present your design. You can use the phrases in the box to help you.

Presenting ideas

Let me go over the main points.
 We plan to ... We intend to ... We envisage ...
 Our proposal can be divided into / broken down into five parts.

Giving positive feedback

I think that's an excellent / a brilliant idea!
 That's a really well-thought-out proposal.

Asking for clarification

I don't quite follow you.
 I'm not quite with you.
 Could you give more specific details about ...?

- 3 **PRESENT** In small groups, present your design to the rest of the class. Listen to the other students and give feedback on their designs.
- 4 **REFLECT** Which were the most interesting and useful designs? Why?

BEYOND THE CLASS

Why not try ...

creating a blog or a poster to promote your design?



▶ VIDEO 04

SPOTLIGHT ON SOCIETY VIDEOS

Spencer's vlog – how to become a standout football player

2

BEFORE WATCHING

- 1 Work in pairs. Look at the box below and discuss the questions.

being unrelenting ability to change tack agility
winner-takes-it-all attitude physical strength social skills
healthy diet compassion rivalry self-awareness stamina



- How important are the following qualities for an athlete?
- Can you think of any others?
- What are the reasons why people fail, even if they really want something?

WHILE WATCHING

- 2 Watch the video and answer the questions.

- Who is Steve?

- How long has he been playing?

- What was his career path?

- Who helped him in the past?

- 3 Watch the video again and choose the correct answer (a–c).

- This vlog is targeted at ...
 - teenagers.
 - people who have performance problems.
 - professional football players.
- Steve's problems stemmed from ...
 - wrong coaching.
 - incorrect technique.
 - emotional issues.
- Steve suggests that the first difficulty in fixing his problems was ...
 - admitting something was wrong.
 - adjusting his dreams to reality.
 - finding a good coach.
- Which of the following was not true about Steve's path?
 - He needed to become a stronger person.
 - He wouldn't have done it without the people close to him.
 - He realised what his weaknesses were and eliminated them.

- The main lesson he wants to share is that ...
 - a plan of action is a key to realising your dreams.
 - it's all about being a compassionate person in sport and in life.
 - if you're unstoppable and stand out, people will trust and respect you.

FOLLOW-UP

- 4 Complete the text below with the correct form of the words from the box.

comfort master shoe scale lack
struggle good

I ¹_____ determination on the pitch which led to many poor performances early in my career. When your dream is to kick a ball around a grass field for ninety minutes and you're ²_____ to complete a single pass and perform a quality touch, you realise something needs to change. I got out of my ³_____ zone and found the courage to admit I had a problem. Along the way I found a mentor, who was a former coach, to help me ⁴_____ my mind. As my mental strength grew, so did my self-confidence. I became more determined as a player to not let my emotions get the ⁵_____ of me. Once you start understanding your strengths and weaknesses as a player and a person, and you create a plan of action to try to balance the ⁶_____, you'll eventually become unstoppable. You're going to need a lot of guidance and direction from somebody who's been in your ⁷_____.

AFTER WATCHING

- In groups, discuss your ideas about Steve's life lesson. Do you agree with it? To what extent? Why? / Why not? Then write a post under Steve's vlog telling him about it.

- In pairs, research a famous person who failed and then succeeded despite difficulties. Prepare a presentation about them.

VOCABULARY

- 1 Find the words which start with the letters below in the word search. Then choose three words and write your own sentences to illustrate their meaning.

Verbs	Nouns	Adjectives
a _____	d _____	v _____
c _____	a _____	c _____
m _____		b _____
		r _____

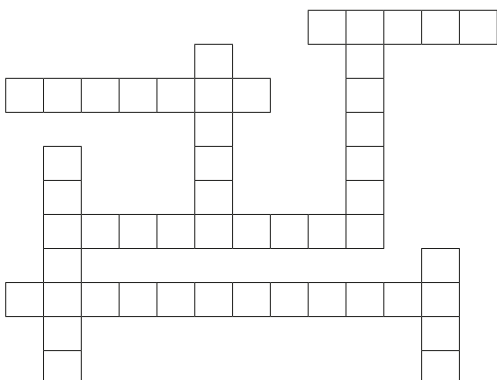
R	R	T	Y	D	B	M	P	L	B	Q	W
V	C	A	L	I	E	N	A	T	E	B	M
S	A	D	Q	S	W	L	O	P	N	X	C
X	F	D	G	M	A	Q	Z	N	I	B	O
V	Z	I	X	I	E	R	T	U	G	I	G
S	O	C	C	S	G	H	J	K	N	L	E
Q	D	T	O	S	P	L	M	B	V	M	N
C	X	Z	U	A	A	Q	W	E	R	E	T
R	T	H	N	L	J	K	L	A	S	D	X
V	C	X	S	S	R	I	F	E	M	D	N
D	F	G	E	J	U	I	K	L	O	L	P
Z	V	U	L	N	E	R	A	B	L	E	X

- 2 Answer the questions.

What would you call:

- a something made to exist for a long time? **d_r_l**
 b something very bad? **e_i**
 c a comment about someone that expresses praise?
c_p_m
 d someone who is always frank, even if shocking?
o
 e a belief that you can do things well? **c_n_d_c**
 f a situation that makes you feel nervous or frightened?
i_i_d_n
 g someone you know a little, but who is not your friend?
a_i_c

- 3 Complete the crossword puzzle with the words which match the definitions.



Across

- the body part between hand and arm **w** _____
- being famous for something bad **n** _____
- tiredness **f** _____
- connected with one's profession **o** _____

Down

- the longer of the two bones that connect your wrist to your elbow **u** _____
- a situation in which people, teams, or businesses compete with one another **r** _____
- below a normal or expected level **s** _____
- a medicine that can cure any illness **p** _____

- 4 Complete the first sentence with the correct prepositions. Then complete the second sentences so that they explain the meaning of the phrase in bold.

I can feel you didn't talk to Tina, so why don't you say it **up front**. You should always **be honest**.

- 1 The journalist **came down** _____ the mayor very hard. It was not the first time she _____ him so badly.
 2 Will you be there on Saturday to **root** _____ me? I need someone to _____ me in that game.
 3 I'm afraid your performance wasn't _____ **to the mark**. If it had been _____, you would have earned the place in the team.
 4 It's now my priority to **hone in** _____ my writing skills – if I don't _____ them, I might fail the exam.
 5 Even if we are not satisfied with it, we must **adhere** _____ the terms of the contract. If we don't _____ the agreement, we will have to pay a penalty.

VOCABULARY CHALLENGE!

- 5 Complete each gap with one word.

Becoming a professional athlete might look like an easy way to riches and fame, but let me make ¹ _____ bones about it – it's just the opposite. In fact, it's a lot of hard work with no guarantee of success, and the strain is not only physical. As a sport psychologist, I work on a regular ² _____ with athletes who dream of becoming Olympic medallists yet for some reason or other never even make it to national championships. Why? It's not that they're bone ³ _____ and expect results without hard work. Such people get eliminated much earlier. My clients are dead ⁴ _____ on succeeding and are willing to sacrifice just about everything. Many of them give up social or family life. Many train so hard that most of the time they feel ⁵ _____ if they were run over by a lorry. And yet when push comes to shove, when they're in the final round or on that last stretch, something is ⁶ _____ them back. It might be stress, it might be that they don't really believe in themselves, it might be the pressure of the expectations of others. Either way, it takes hard work to overcome and it still doesn't guarantee a place on the podium.

GRAMMAR

- 6 Translate the Polish parts of the sentences into English. Use the words below.

less about compatible swings lost
easily much

- _____ (*Im bardziej martwisz się zawodami, tym mniej*) effective you seem to be on the pitch.
- The player _____ (*wkrótce podpisze kontrakt*) with the club he's always wanted to play for.
- Can you tell me how exactly _____ (*masz zamiar pozbyć się swoich huśtawek nastroju*)?
- You knew all along that career in sport _____ (*jest prawie nie do pogodzenia*) with family life.
- He's famous _____ (*nie tyle ze swojego talentu sportowego, ile ze swojego zaczepnego zachowania*) on the tennis court.
- _____ (*To był zdecydowanie najbardziej złożony*) jump routine in today's figure skating competition.
- He's such a heavy gambler that by the end of next year _____ (*straci wszystkie swoje oszczędności*).

- 7 Find and correct one grammatical mistake in each sentence.

- Stiff neck muscles are usually accompanied by repetitive headaches, which are by far more unpleasant.
- I was on the verge to ask the sports star for an autograph, but I felt too intimidated.
- I'm afraid her speech was including too many unsupported arguments to be taken seriously.
- Helen was competing in international championships for six years before she managed to reach the pinnacle.
- When it comes to the research on depression, scientists are soon publish some very interesting results.
- Laura was standing in the corner of the ballroom, imagining she will never manage to overcome her timidity.
- Were you being chatting to Steve online at about eleven last night?
- All she's been trying to tell you is that she had left the car at the mechanic's yesterday.

ENGLISH IN USE

- 8 Complete the text with the correct form of the words in brackets.

We live in the era of information. In a world where our brain is ¹ _____ (**RELENT**) bombarded with news, ads and notifications about our friends' posts, messages and reactions to our media content. A world where everyone wants to be noticed. That tiny thumbs-up icon (or any other reaction for that matter) turned out to be one of the most ² _____ (**ADDICT**) features of social media. It says "Success! You've been noticed!" Collecting likes used to be a mild obsession of teenagers, whose – totally ³ _____ (**FOUNDATION**) since they usually had all kinds of friends in the real world – fears of not being accepted were dismissed by logical-thinking adults as a 'phase' to grow out of. "You're ⁴ _____ (**ALIEN**) yourself from your real friends by focusing on the virtual world," adults would admonish; "Who cares about some stupid likes on the Internet?" But such light ⁵ _____ (**DISMISS**) is no longer possible. For trendsetters and bloggers more likes equal more money, so collecting them is now a kind of business ⁶ _____ (**RIVAL**). Unfortunately, that often means willingness to do just about anything for them, especially on the part of youth for whom blogging is a dream job. But is it a healthy choice?

- 9 Complete the sentences with the correct form of the words in brackets. Add extra words where necessary. Use no more than four words.

- Listen, _____ (*I / think*) about it for some time and maybe we should read something about emotional intelligence to help us solve our problems?
- For the first 24 hours _____ (*we / sell*) tickets for the final game only to our club members, and then they'll go online and anyone will be able to buy them.
- I know I committed to help on this project, but as soon as I _____ (*do / bit*), I'm going to hand in my papers and look for another job.
- _____ (*he / spill*) his guts to everyone at that party before I arrived and shut him up?
- I don't know why Maggie _____ (*be / off-putting*) to your new boyfriend today, she's normally such an affable person.
- Why _____ (*you / look*) as if you were carefully gauging my reaction to that story?
- You know, he always complains – it really _____ (*get / nerves*) to the point where I don't want to see him anymore.

- 10 Complete the second sentence so that it means the same as the first. Use the words in capitals. Do not change the word given. Write no more than five words.

- When was the last time you experienced dizziness? **LONG**
How _____ you experienced dizziness?
- I think you'll shock him with your news. **ABACK**
I think he _____ your news.
- My dad is much more quick-witted than uncle George. **NOWHERE**
Uncle George is _____ my dad.
- When she woke up after the surgery, she was totally confused. **DOWN**
When she woke up after the surgery, she couldn't _____.
- Our plan was to spend a week alone in the wild to see how we would get along in the face of difficulties. **WERE**
We _____ alone in the wild to see how we would get along in the face of difficulties.

3

WORLD OF WONDERS

VOCABULARY

environmental issues •
travel and sightseeing

1 Each of the words in bold is in the wrong statement. Match the words with the correct sentences.

- 1 Is the **stellar** booking automatically cancelled if I don't pay before the specified date? _____
- 2 We chose that hotel because of the **ingested** ratings it had on the Internet. _____
- 3 Due to financial problems, the airline suspended its **jarring** service, and now it's only operating domestic flights. _____
- 4 There are some **preliminary** risks involved in going on an exotic holiday, but few people seem to recognise them. _____
- 5 Any of these chemicals can be highly poisonous when **inherent**. _____
- 6 Mining, farming and fishing are just some of the examples of human activities which are responsible for **overseas** natural resources. _____
- 7 Watching seals die as a result of water contamination was the most **diminishing** experience I've gone through as a Greenpeace worker. _____

2 Complete the texts (A–B) with the words below. There is one extra word.

excess prevailing airborne landfill lasting
prearranged escaped predators

A It was truly a holiday to remember, but not in a good way. Everything went wrong from the beginning. First, I had to pay a fortune for ¹_____ baggage. Then it turned out that there was no ²_____ ride to the hotel as we had been promised. And then we all came down with food poisoning and spent three days in bed. So yes, I do have some ³_____ impressions – I will always remember how horrible that trip was!

B Bob Oh no! We have to write an essay about an environmental issue for tomorrow. Do you know what you're going to write about?
Sue Well, I was thinking about ⁴_____ waste and the greenhouse effect or soil contamination near ⁵_____ sites.
Bob I'd be interested to find out more about the problem of ⁶_____ radiation in the aftermath of nuclear disasters. I recently came across a very interesting article about how changes in ⁷_____ currents and winds influence the climate. Would you like me to send you the link?

3 Complete the sentences with the correct form of the words in boxes (A–C). In each point, there is one extra word.

A effect scarce favour

Food and water ¹_____ has been a huge problem in this part of the continent, and organisations worldwide have been doing their best to make living conditions more ²_____ for the locals.

B inhabit add neglect

In many cases, environmental damage has increased due to human ³_____. In other words, it's because of our carelessness and lack of attention that many places in the world are slowly becoming ⁴_____.

C dry inundate invade

We can enumerate several threats to wildlife. One of these is the appearance of ⁵_____ species, which destroy ecosystems and exclude native plants or animals. Other examples are mass deforestation or ⁶_____ caused by rising sea levels.

VOCABULARY CHALLENGE! Student's Book, p. 35, ex. 8

4 Translate the Polish parts of the sentences into English. Use the words below.

reservation nature range course

- 1 I think we should wait and just _____
(*pozostawić sprawy naturalnemu biegowi rzeczy*).
- 2 She expects me _____ (*żeby wspierać ją bez zastrzeżeń*), but some of her ideas are just too ridiculous for me to accept.
- 3 To the fishermen's disappointment, the fish stayed 50 metres away from the boat, way _____ (*poza zasięgiem ich sieci*).
- 4 _____ (*W trakcie wycieczki okazało się*) that lunch hadn't been included in the price and that we would have to pay extra.
- 5 _____ (*Taka jest ludzka natura*) to long for what you don't have but fail to appreciate what you do.

5 Complete the sentences with the correct forms of the words below and with the missing prepositions.

earth water see miss

- 1 Despite being a top football player, Collin showed his down-_____-_____ attitude towards his future and decided to get a degree in accounting so he will always have something to fall back on.
- 2 Having spent such a long time pouring _____ the causes of the current political crisis and trying not to _____ out on any details, Penny just couldn't _____ wood _____ the trees.
- 3 We mapped _____ a detailed plan of what to do within the first two weeks after moving to the new house, but we still found it quite difficult to settle _____ there and start calling it 'our home'.
- 4 It was the first time I had found myself _____ deep _____ and I didn't know how to deal with it, so I decided to turn to my uncle for advice.

6 Write 3–4 sentences on one of the following topics.

- the most unforgettable travel experience
- your personal attitude towards an environmental issue

1 Read the text. In 1–5, choose the correct option a or b.



MAKING THE BEST OF



THE WORST LANDSCAPES

Fossil fuels remain our main source of energy ¹____. The process of burning oil, gas or coal in order to obtain energy releases toxic substances such as carbon dioxide or nitrogen oxide into the atmosphere, contributing to the greenhouse effect, while the resulting smog is the cause of many respiratory problems for both humans and animals. What's more, obtaining fossil fuels has negative impact on the environment as large areas of land are turned into moon-like landscapes of barren terrains and pits with the occasional intrusion of industrial constructions. A brief visit to any coal mining area also shows that airborne coal dust covers absolutely everything ²____.

That is more or less what the German coal mining district of Lusatia (Polish: Łużyce) looked like after 150 years of brown coal mining, making it a highly unlikely holiday destination. Yet a visionary rehabilitation project has turned these bleak images into an idyllic landscape of sparkling crystal-

clear lakes surrounded by pristine beaches and pine forests filled with bird song. In the 1990's, after most of the mines had been closed down ³____. Its economy had to be based on something other than mining and the local pit flooded in 1973 to create Lake Senftenberg served as inspiration. This huge artificial lake of 1300 hectares was already being used as a recreational area by the locals.

At the cost of billions of euros, the mine pits were cleaned, reshaped and flooded using both rivers and groundwater. The remaining ground was recultivated, covered with fresh layers of nutrient-rich soil and planted with trees. ⁴____ sustainable ecosystems, capable of replenishing and cleansing themselves, could develop both in the water and on land. Despite a few incidents, and to everyone's relief, it happened rather quickly, a stunning testament to nature's resilience. Today, nearly three decades later, half of the 26 lakes have already been totally

recultivated and are accessible for holiday-makers, with the rest nearing completion.

The 80km long Lusatian Lake District has become a nature-lover's paradise.

The area caters to all. Families can go camping close to the beach, cyclists have over 300km of bike paths at their disposal, water-sport enthusiasts can sail or jet ski from one lake to the next thanks to the network of canals, and those with a penchant for a bit of luxury will appreciate an overnight stay in the posh floating apartments. ⁵____ has become a reality encouraging other countries to take a page out of Germany's book. Poland, for instance, has already turned a few sand mines in Silesia into lakes, and now an ambitious project is taking shape concerning the Bełchatów and Szczerców mines. The idea is to turn them into the largest water reservoir in Poland and the whole area into a holiday resort to rival Lusatia's.

- 1 **a** because they're very efficient as well as a vital part of the world's economy.
b despite being the nightmare of every ecologist.
- 2 **a** making the area a very grim and unpleasant, not to mention unhealthy, place to live.
b so that after a few decades the damage to the environment becomes irreversible.
- 3 **a** overnight these lakes made Lusatia a popular tourist destination.
b the district found itself on the verge of bankruptcy.
- 4 **a** Control stations were set up to prevent a situation in which
b Then people stepped back allowing nature to take its course so that
- 5 **a** What sounded like a far-fetched idea a few decades ago,
b In the past, such luxury used to cost an arm and a leg, but now fancy accommodation at affordable price

2 Complete the sentences so that they are true according to the text in exercise 1.

- 1 Barren terrains and pits are typical for areas _____.
- 2 A lake _____ gave rise to the idea for the transformation of Lusatia.
- 3 The development of _____ was rather fast, showing that nature is stronger than we thought.
- 4 People who appreciate _____ accommodation on the water.
- 5 There are plans for the Polish mines of Bełchatów and Szczerców to _____ Lusatia.

REVISION Student's Book, pp. 36–37

- 3 Find the words in the word search which match the definitions (1–10) below. Words are hidden across, down, and diagonally.**

K	I	U	N	E	Q	U	A	L	L	E	D	L	I	R
I	L	N	M	E	N	A	I	A	C	J	C	O	M	S
X	L	F	Z	Q	N	X	N	H	T	W	M	L	P	Y
L	U	L	A	A	V	D	S	D	Q	Y	R	L	R	B
A	M	S	-	A	B	O	U	R	D	C	O	-	O	A
E	I	L	G	A	P	J	L	R	C	S	P	A	M	R
B	N	I	C	L	D	X	A	D	E	Q	Q	B	P	I
H	A	T	T	F	E	V	R	S	V	Z	W	O	T	T
U	T	D	Z	J	Z	O	I	C	V	M	Z	U	U	I
N	I	T	H	S	N	N	T	S	M	U	B	T	D	C
G	N	R	A	Y	N	P	Y	J	E	Y	X	D	A	F
K	G	Q	D	S	M	S	R	U	N	D	O	W	N	F

- better than anyone or anything **u**_____ (adj)
- spontaneous, not planned **im**_____ (adj)
- a short description of a plan **r**_____ (noun)
- to patiently suffer through something unpleasant **e**_____ (verb)
- likely to have a bad effect **il**_____ (adj)
- the quality of not being interested in anything outside one's own culture **in**_____ (noun)
- making things clear/easier to understand **ill**_____ (adj)
- expensive and attractive **p**_____ (adj)
- do nothing **l**_____ (verb)
- connected with comfort and pleasure **s**_____ (adj)

- 4 Complete the phrases (1–9) with the expressions below.**

tourist guide through travelling the world of modern life
luxurious yachts for tonight's dinner apartment for rent
to be a good holiday after all after the long trek
a good plan

- beautifully appointed _____
- cook up _____
- expand one's horizons _____
- foot the bill _____
- frenzied pace _____
- newly minted _____
- shape up _____
- to have a penchant for _____
- worn out _____

- 5 Find and correct one lexical mistake in each sentence.**

- My parents always taught me to have ambitious goals and dreams and shoot for the skies. _____
- We can try to reach the hostel through the valley, but it's a long shoot because it's probably flooded by the river after all the rain. _____
- I suggested volunteering for a charity on holiday, but my lazy brother shot this idea away immediately. _____
- Bragging about your trip to China when you know she can't afford to go away this year was really an unfair shot. _____
- It's not my fault the airline cancelled your flight, I'm just giving you the news. Yell at them, don't shoot the informant. _____
- I honestly don't know what they'd like to do while they're here. Maybe an eco-tour, but it's really a shot from the dark. _____
- Did you hear Sam shooting his face off about his trip to Tanzania? _____
- The sound and light show at the pyramids sounds interesting, let's shoot it. _____

VOCABULARY CHALLENGE! Student's Book, p. 37, ex. 9&10

- 6 Complete the sentences with the missing words.**

- Croatia is a popular tourist **d**_____ **t**_____ **n** thanks to its beautiful sea and warm climate.
- If you book this _____ **k**_____ **g**_____ holiday, you can **t**_____ up to three all day sightseeing trips as they are included in the price.
- Your **o**_____ **r**_____ journey to Hong Kong will consist of a short flight to Milan and then a **l**_____ - **h**_____ flight to Hong Kong, but the return trip will be a direct connection.
- We were **b**_____ **s**_____ **y** ignorant that our _____ **p**_____ **t**_____ time has been moved up an hour until someone banged on our door, saying the coach was already waiting and ready to leave.
- New Zealand is the _____ **l**_____ **m**_____ **e** destination for holiday makers looking for _____ **n**_____ **p**_____ **l**_____ landscapes.
- As you travel along the French Riviera, you'll find many **c**_____ **t**_____ resorts to choose from, some of them **b**_____ **t**_____ **g**_____ with tourists and some more quiet and secluded.
- The climb up the Machu Picchu turned out to be a **g**_____ **l**_____ **g**_____ journey, but the views made it worth the effort.



1 Complete each sentence with the correct form of the pair of words below.

pursue / study take / give sit / trek
have / take get / be sign / give

- The authorities had been putting off _____ the new environmental bill for a few months and have failed _____ any good reasons for doing so.
- We expected that the teachers would let us _____ more free time during the school trip, but in fact we were made _____ part in all sorts of activities.
- Although I managed _____ up pretty early this morning, I couldn't help _____ late for classes again, because the bus just didn't arrive.
- Mandy was sure that a degree in tourism would enable her _____ a career in the travel industry, but now she feels she wasted her time _____ useless theoretical information.
- Although Marks' coach advised him _____ up football professionally, he didn't even attempt _____ it a shot.
- I can't stand _____ at the desk anymore! Just imagine _____ in the Himalayas right this moment – it would be awesome!

2 Find one incorrect verb form in texts 1–5 and correct it.

- We assumed the hotel being at least a 4-star one, so imagine our disappointment when we managed to get to our destination and saw an old rickety building. We instantly regretted booking a room there. _____
- We regret informing you that the travel agency Beach Fun has recently filed for bankruptcy and your trip has been cancelled as a result. You may expect to receive a partial refund. We also advise you to contact the National Association of Travel Agents for more information. _____
- It seems that Millennials rarely take the time to book their holiday accommodation in advance and are willing to risk to have to stay in low-standard hostels or hotels. _____
- More and more travellers are able to recognise the negative environmental impact they're making at the destination they visit, which tour operators are forced bear in mind while preparing a holiday offer if they don't want to go out of business. _____
- True, I have volunteered taking part in the environmental campaign, but to be honest, I don't feel like devoting a lot of my free time to something which seems to be a lost cause, you know. _____

3 Complete the gaps (1–7) with the correct forms of the verbs in brackets.

HOLIDAYS ON MARS?

Spending your summer vacation on the Red Planet seems ¹_____ (be) closer than you think. In fact, you might already picture yourself ²_____ (wear) a space suit, provided you have the money to pay the exorbitant price. Although to date, only orbital

space tourism has taken place, some space agencies continue ³_____ (develop) special vehicles, so it is likely that in the future they will be able ⁴_____ (take) some daring tourists to other planets, for example Mars. The discovery of water on that planet has encouraged scientists ⁵_____ (look) for new developments. With such

a valuable resource, able to sustain human communities, Mars might soon ⁶_____ (become) a holiday destination for real thrill-seekers. So would you consider ⁷_____ (spend) \$35 billion on an unforgettable trip?



4 Complete the second sentence so that it means the same as the first. Use the words in capitals. Do not change the form of the words given.

- Extending the deadline for handing in our essays till the next week is what our teacher will never agree to do.
ALLOW
Our teacher _____ our essays till the next week.
- After the incident at the embassy, Diane never travelled abroad again. **TRAVELLING**
Diane _____ after the incident at the embassy.
- The hijackers didn't let the passengers leave the plane. **MADE**
The passengers _____ on board.
- It was fun to explore the ancient part of the town. **EXPLORING**
I _____ the ancient part of the town.
- I'm sorry, but your proposal has been rejected. **INFORM**
I _____ your proposal has been rejected.
- I find waking up at dawn unbearable. **CAN'T**
I _____ at dawn.

GRAMMAR CHALLENGE! Student's Book, p. 38, ex. 5

5 Complete the sentences with the correct affirmative or negative form of *stop*, *try*, *mean* or *go on*. Use the correct form of the verbs in brackets.

- She was so fascinated with the animals she saw that she _____ (stare) at them for hours.
- Ben was on his way to school, but he _____ (have) a sandwich in the bar in Fleet Street.
- If you want to improve your speaking skills, _____ (enrol) on a course run by a native speaker.
- After the argument Max and Andy had last year, they _____ (talk) to each other for a few months.
- You must understand I _____ (hurt) your feelings – I just thought you expected me to be honest.
- Linda read the description of the trip in the brochure, and then she _____ (ask) the agent some detailed questions.
- I _____ (convince) my parents to let me go on holiday alone for weeks now, but they steadfastly refuse.
- You do realise that choosing staycation actually _____ (make) excursions to some local places of interest?

1 Replace the underlined words with the correct form of the phrases below.

bargain for sth drop everything fall for sth hammer sth out
put sb up stretch to sth take sb up on sth wear off

- For a laugh, I phoned Susie and pretended to be a famous celebrity. Amazingly, she believed the trick and was convinced it was all for real! _____
- I loved my new school at first, but it started to feel less emotionally powerful after a few days! _____
- We didn't need to stay in a hotel. Some of our friends allowed us to stay with them on their sofa. _____
- Were you serious when you invited me to stay? Because I'd love to accept and take advantage of your kind offer. _____
- If you're hungry, I could afford (with difficulty) some fast food, but I don't have enough money for a proper meal. _____
- Don't worry! I don't expect you to abandon all your current activities to come and help me. Take your time. _____
- We've agreed the general principles, but we still need to discuss and reach agreement on the details, which may take a long time. _____
- I knew it was going to be a difficult journey, but I hadn't predicted and taken into consideration the terrible weather. _____

2 **MP3 05** Listen to four people talking about their travel experiences. Match the speakers (1–4) with the statements (A–E). There is one extra statement that doesn't match with any of the speakers.

This speaker mentions

- A a message that wasn't read for a long time. ☐
- B somebody's disappointing reaction to a surprise. ☐
- C an unfortunate result of poor planning. ☐
- D a sleepless night in an unfamiliar location. ☐
- E a positive outcome after a communication failure. ☐

REVISION Student's Book, p. 39

3 Complete the text with the adjectives below. There is one extra word.

eye-opening run-down abject change-averse indescribable
gobsmacked

By far the most memorable of all my travel experiences was exploring Mumbai. The city itself is marvellous – colourful and infused with the smells of India, but when I took a stroll to the city's slums, I was absolutely ¹_____ at what I saw. I'd never seen such gruesome living conditions. The ²_____ buildings resembling shacks rather than flats and the ³_____ odour of open-air lavatories was something that stuck in my memory for a long time. I had known that Mumbai was poverty-stricken, but I hadn't quite known how badly. Honestly, that experience was truly ⁴_____, as it made me realise the ⁵_____ poverty that people might live in. It made me want to find ways to help those less fortunate than myself.

4 Match the parts of the sentences.

- | | |
|--|--------------------------|
| 1 As a typical jet-setter, Monique | ☐ |
| 2 All of a sudden, I had a brainstorm | ☐ |
| 3 My professional situation is still in | ☐ |
| 4 Cultural and ethnic diversity is | ☐ |
| 5 The old town market was such a barrage | ☐ |
| 6 As the initial excitement gradually wore off, the sense of | ☐ |
- a adventure gave way to some financial worries about the budget.
- b of the senses that I felt dizzy with all the colours and smells.
- c likes hopping on the first flight to Milan when she's in the mood for a real Italian pizza.
- d flux, so I can't give the details about my career yet.
- e what we value in our multi-national society.
- f that we should head for the opposite direction.

5 Translate the Polish parts of the sentences into English. Use the words in capitals. Do not change the form of the word given.

- After a while, I regretted _____ (*że walczyłem zaciekle o*) that promotion – it wasn't worth losing my best friend. **NAIL**
- The tickets _____ (*mówi się, że kosztowały fortunę*), but it's just a rumour. **ARM**
- Michael _____ (*jest uważany za staromodnego nudziarza*), but he can be really interesting to talk to. **HAT**
- With his childlike honesty, Stephen _____ (*można czytać jak otwartą książkę*). **BOOK**
- Towards the end of the flight, _____ (*większość pasażerów była oburzona*) with the quality of the on-board service. **UP**
- At that moment, Sue _____ (*dałaby się zabić*) not to be in the same room as her ex-husband. **RIGHT**



1 Match the descriptions (1–4) with the correct verb forms in bold (a–d).

- | | |
|------------------------------|--------------------------|
| 1 present passive infinitive | ☐ |
| 2 past infinitive | ☐ |
| 3 present passive gerund | ☐ |
| 4 past passive gerund | ☐ |

- a All kids enjoy **being read** to.
 b She expects **to be given** a promotion.
 c Tom is believed **to have borrowed** a large sum of money.
 d I regret **having been convinced** to help them.

2 Choose the correct form to complete each sentence. Sometimes both options are correct.

- An explosion is reported **to have been heard** / **having been heard** in the close vicinity of the parliament building.
- Global warming is claimed **to have caused** / **be caused** by air pollution.
- I don't mind **being looked after** / **looking after** my younger brother tonight.
- The airport, which is thought **to have been** / **be** the busiest in Europe, has been paralysed due to an airline workers' strike.
- William Shakespeare, whose contribution to literature is widely acknowledged, **is** / **was** considered **to be** / **have been** the greatest English playwright.
- The actor should have realised that he wouldn't be able to walk in the street without **having been** / **being** recognised.

3 Complete the sentences with the correct form of the verbs in brackets.

- I couldn't risk _____ (**catch**) cheating, so I decided _____ (**not look**) at Mark's exam paper.
- I remember _____ (**take**) to the zoo for the first time in my life – I was standing in front of the elephant run speechless until my parents made me _____ (**move**) away.
- I really appreciate _____ (**invite**) to Lee Ann's party last week. After all, I didn't expect her _____ (**forget**) about our argument so easily.
- None of his remarks were intended _____ (**take**) seriously, but some of the people in the audience couldn't help _____ (**feel**) offended.
- Like most teenagers, Jerry can't stand _____ (**tell**) what to do and longs _____ (**come**) of age.
- The soldier, who is still considered _____ (**be**) a legend, is reputed _____ (**spy**) on the country's enemy as an infiltrator for more than a decade.

4 Rewrite the sentences using a gerund form or an infinitive. Use the beginnings given.

- David hates it when people treat him with disrespect.
Dave resents _____.
- People say Toby was promoted unfairly.
Toby is _____.
- They didn't think that any student was actually responsible for the damage.
None of _____.
- Nobody likes it when other people look down on you.
Everyone hates _____.
- It is believed that they have made most of the travel arrangements.
Most of _____.

- If you choose to study abroad, it means you will be separated from your family.
Studying abroad means _____.
- They expect our grades to improve by the end of the month.
Our grades _____.

5 Translate the sentences into English. Use gerund or infinitive forms.

- Mój młodszy brat nie może się doczekać, aż zostanie wysłany na obóz. (**look forward**)
- Tom nie znosi, gdy się go zmusza do chodzenia do szkoły w weekend.
- Bardzo się starałem, żeby nie zostać wybranym na przewodniczącego klasy. (**class president**)
- Mark miał nadzieję, że zostanie w końcu zauważony przez reżysera.
- Mówi się, że pozwolono Benowi wyjechać tylko na trzy tygodnie.
- Miałbyś coś przeciwko temu, żeby dano ci podwyżkę trochę później? (**pay rise**)

6 There are five words missing in the text. Decide what they are and where to put them.

Imagine transferred to the most distant parts of the world within a few hours. Although it may sound like a script for a science fiction film, the airlines are known to been engaged in a supersonic jet race for decades, and it's just a matter of time when one of them succeeds in manufacturing the world's fastest passenger plane. And while most observers of this race have been expecting the Concorde be of the world's the fastest aircraft, a Denver start-up company is said to preparing to test fly their supersonic alternative very soon. Their new machine expected to travel at a top speed of 1,451 mph, which is 100 mph faster than the Concorde.



- | | | |
|---------|---------|---------|
| 1 _____ | 2 _____ | 3 _____ |
| 4 _____ | 5 _____ | |

expressing and justifying
an opinion • speculating

1 Match 1–7 with a–g to make expressions.

- | | | |
|-----------------------|--------------------------|---|
| 1 What do you | ☐ | a a guess that it's all about money. |
| 2 What's your | ☐ | b to a point. |
| 3 I'd venture | ☐ | c make of this? |
| 4 I'm afraid | ☐ | d the dark, but I'd say that's the main reason. |
| 5 I agree up | ☐ | e I beg to differ. |
| 6 I'm with | ☐ | f take on this? |
| 7 It may be a shot in | ☐ | g you on that. |

2 Study the speaking task in exercise 3. Then complete the mini dialogues which are connected with the topic of dumping waste in the forest with the words below.

frankly question boils tell guess wholeheartedly
gather ask bet opposite doubt

- 1 **A** My _____ would be that it's a _____ of old habits dying hard.
B No _____ about it! In the past, people threw their rubbish away in the forest to avoid paying to have it taken away. I _____ some of them forget that now that payment is obligatory.
- 2 **A** I _____ believe that huge fines would solve the problem of dumping waste in the forests.
B I'd say the exact _____. Fines aren't a solution when so few people get caught in the act.
- 3 **A** If you _____ me, social campaigns which show how harmful littering is to the environment would definitely help.
B I agree. What the problem _____ down to is a lack of environmental awareness.
- 4 **A** I _____ it's not just kitchen waste that ends up in the forest, but also things which aren't biodegradable, like electronic waste?
B Unfortunately, yes. As far as I can _____, people throw away whatever they don't need without thinking of soil pollution or endangering the animals who might ingest something poisonous or get injured rummaging through the waste.
A _____, I think people who do this are simply criminals.

3 Read the instructions and do the speaking task in pairs.

 4 minuty

Twoja koleżanka z Nowej Zelandii zauważyła, że zbyt często się zdarza, że lasy w Polsce są zaśmiecane. Rozmawiasz z nią na ten temat. W rozmowie porusz następujące kwestie:

możliwe powody
takiej sytuacji

skutki dla środowiska

kara, jaką powinni ponieść
zaśmiecający las

zapobieganie
zaśmiecaniu

Rozmowę rozpoczyna egzaminujący.

an article: titles • ways to
grab the reader's attention •
connecting language

1 Study the writing task in exercise 3. Then write sentences using the prompts.

- 1 Considering / people / love free souvenirs / not surprising / some wish / take home / small stone from a famous site.

- 2 By / large / tourists / probably not mean / be destructive. They / simply not consider / how / their actions affect a specific area.

- 3 Take / moment / think / number / sailors / Mazurian resorts / and amount / waste / they produce.

- 4 Beyond / simple fact / tourists / behave / noisily / they / often / fail / follow / regulations / national parks.

- 5 Polish habit / dropping litter everywhere / be / stark contrast / attitude / people of New Zealand / who / thanks / numerous social campaigns / seem / really care / environment.

- 6 nutshell / be / a myriad of ways / which / careless tourists / harm / the places of natural beauty / visit / from / litter / to / vandalise monuments.

2 Read the two possible opening lines of the article. Write two catchy introductions (30–40 words) to the article in exercise 3 starting with the ideas below.

It boggles my mind that tourists feel they have the God-given right to intrude everywhere.

Russell Means, an activist for the rights of American Indians

Did you know that you can face up to a € 2,000 fine for eating a sandwich or picking up a stone at a World Heritage Site?

3 Read the instructions and do the writing task.

Tłumy turystów odwiedzających miejsca znane ze swojej przyrody lub historii często są przyczyną wielu problemów i zniszczeń. Napisz **artykuł** (200–250 wyrazów), w którym opisziesz jedno z miejsc, w którym zaistniała taka sytuacja, oraz zaproponujesz, jak można było jej zapobiec.

- 1 There was a **troubling** / **troubled** / **troublesome** group of teenagers on the campground who kept everyone up at night with their laughing and screaming.
- 2 The Red Sea has been **favoured** / **favourite** / **favourable** by snorkelling lovers for years.
- 3 Your **outside** / **outward** / **outer** journey will be with LOT, while the return flight will be operated by British Airways.
- 4 We found no traces of people, so it seems that the island isn't **inhabiting** / **inhabitable** / **inhabited**.
- 5 Are you getting seasick? Your face has a **greenish** / **green-like** tinge to it.
- 6 What are we going to do **cash-free** / **cash-wise**? I've got a credit card, but maybe it would be a good idea to have a little change in your wallet as well.
- 7 **Accommodation-wise** / **Accommodated**, there are **numbered** / **numerous** options from campsites to luxurious hotels.

- 1 Even when you opened the window, the room smelled really bad. **USE**
It _____ the window, the room still smelled really bad.
- 2 I was told that the booking could be changed cost-free. **GIVEN**
I _____ that the booking could be changed cost-free.
- 3 If you don't get up at dawn, you won't see the dolphins. **ON**
If you don't get up at dawn you'll miss _____ the dolphins.
- 4 This car doesn't cost quite as much as the other one, but it's not as ecological. **SLIGHTLY**
This car _____ than the other one, but it's not as ecological.
- 5 We don't want to use materials which are not biodegradable. **RATHER**
We _____ materials which are not biodegradable.
- 6 Everyone knows that this factory has broken the limits for carbon emission before. **KNOWN**
This factory _____ the limits for carbon emission before.
- 7 I hate it when people tell me how to spend my holidays. **RESENT**
I _____ how to spend my holidays.
- 8 They should have left about an hour ago but didn't manage to do so. **SUPPOSED**
They _____ about an hour ago.
- 9 The report described the problem of invasive species in the area and then suggested how to tackle it. **WENT**
The report described the problem of invasive species in the area and _____ how to tackle it.

They say travelling with someone is the best way to get to know them. Boy, I learned that the hard way. It's always been my dream to see Asia, but organised trips, which usually cost an ¹_____ and a leg, were out of my reach. Then I thought about trekking across the continent. I knew Garry, my neighbour, had a ²_____ of adventure, and I could probably picture ³_____ sleeping under the stars. It was a bit of a ⁴_____ shot since we were rather more of acquaintances than friends, but I decided to ask him to join me. To my surprise, he agreed ⁵_____ any reservations. A girl who used to date Garry had told me he could really drive people crazy sometimes, but I dismissed these warnings ⁶_____ angry rants of a hurt woman, and three months later, we were at the airport ready to board a plane to New Delhi. ⁷_____ out of the gate, he started bossing me around. He refused to visit places that interested me and never listened to any of my suggestions concerning logistics. I'm agreeable by nature, so I often backed down, but that came ⁸_____ the expense of sights that I had dreamt of seeing. ⁹_____ more sights I missed, the angrier I became. Finally, I'd had enough, and after a long discussion, we parted ways. I guess I should have known better ¹⁰_____ to travel with someone I didn't know well. That being said, it was scary travelling all by myself at first, but then I hooked up with these two Australians, and the rest of my trip looked very different indeed. But I'll tell you about that in my next blog entry.

- 1 _____
I think the proposal to ban cars from our city centre is _____ in the water; they'll never be able to pass it through the city council.
Of course he'll do it: he was _____ serious when he announced it.
My phone is _____. Do you have a power bank I could borrow?
- 2 _____
These squirrels seem to be building a nest, so I guess they'll _____ in our garden for good.
My motto – never _____ for something that isn't exactly what you're looking for.
I'm tired of thinking that I should _____ down and get a regular job just because I'm 30 years old.
- 3 _____
It's not poisonous in the _____ sense of the word, but it might cause a bit of a stomach ache.
I believe we need _____ rules to deal with those who pollute rivers or they'll never stop.
Mrs McPhee is a very _____ teacher, but you'll learn a lot.
- 4 _____
I love the actress playing Miranda; let's find the show _____ and see what her name is.
The machine only takes coins and I have a \$5 _____. I need some change.
I'm going to try the most expensive meal at this restaurant since the company is footing the _____.
- 5 _____
We'll ask the Eco-Bank to sponsor our campaign, but it's a long _____ as they're ecological in name only.
I think you have a big chance to win this competition, and you should give it a _____.
We chose this hotel, but it was a _____ in the dark as we didn't really know anything about Crete.



- 1 **MP3 06** Usłyszysz dwukrotnie trzy teksty. Z podanych odpowiedzi wybierz właściwą, zgodną z treścią nagrania. W zadaniach 1–2. zakreśl jedną z liter: a, b albo c. W zadaniach 3–4 zakreśl jedną z liter: a, b, c albo d.

Tekst 1.

- 1 Which is NOT true about the boy?
 a He didn't tell his family about his trip.
 b Riding too fast down the hill, he fell into a puddle.
 c He hitched a ride but didn't get home that night.

Tekst 2.

- 2 This speaker is a ...
 a wildlife conservationist.
 b resident of this area.
 c head of a recycling company.

Tekst 3.

- 3 The man's intention is to ...
 a warn the woman about the agencies he's used.
 b express reservations about some eco-tours.
 c outline the general idea of eco-tourism.
 d convince the woman that she should go on eco-holidays.
- 4 From the conversation we learn that ...
 a eco-tours are only beginning to gain popularity.
 b the websites that these tours provide are very educational.
 c eco-tours include participating in local customs.
 d both of the speakers behave like eco-tourists when on holiday.

- 2 Look at the images in the speaking task in exercise 3. Complete these phrases which could be used to describe some of them with the words below.

disposable approaching washed highlights debris
 collage littered pier planks palm

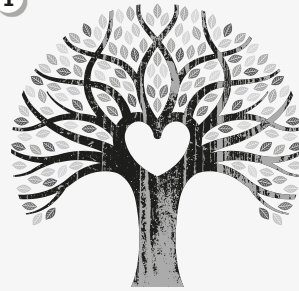
- 1 waste _____ up on the beach / beach
 _____ with rubbish
- 2 a turtle swimming in marine _____
- 3 a seagull standing on a _____ over
 a _____ cup
- 4 a fox sitting amidst broken up _____ of
 wood
- 5 a _____ of heartbreaking images
- 6 holding the world in the _____ of your hand
- 7 it _____ / emphasises the fact that it's all in
 your hands
- 8 having a green heart means _____ / treating
 nature with respect

- 3 Do the speaking task and answer the two questions.

Stowarzyszenie ekologiczne zorganizowało w Twojej okolicy kampanię przedstawiającą problem zaśmiecania terenów atrakcyjnych przyrodniczo. Wyraż swoje zdanie na temat trzech poniższych plakatów do wykorzystania w kampanii.

- Wskaż plakat, który, Twoim zdaniem, jest najlepszy, i uzasadnij swój wybór.
- Wyjaśnij, dlaczego odrzucasz pozostałe plakaty.

1



HAVE
A GREEN HEART.

LEAVE THIS
PLACE AS YOU
FOUND IT.

2



IS THIS WHAT
YOU WANT TO
SEE THE NEXT
TIME YOU
VISIT?

3



THIS IS OUR
HOME. PLEASE
TAKE YOUR
GARBAGE BACK
WITH YOU.

- 1 In your opinion, are social campaigns effective in making people more environmentally aware? Why? / Why not?
- 2 A tourist is a fellow who drives thousands of miles so he can be photographed standing in front of his car. – Emile Ganest. How do you understand this statement?

- 4 Read the instructions and do the writing task.

Jesteś współautorem projektu zgłoszonego do budżetu obywatelskiego. Wasz projekt ma na celu zagospodarowanie zaniedbanych terenów w Twojej okolicy. Napisz **list do lokalnej gazety** (200–250 wyrazów), w którym opiszysz, jakie działania obejmuje ten projekt, i zachęcisz czytelników do głosowania na niego, wskazując na korzyści płynące z jego realizacji.



▶ VIDEO 05

THE WORLD TODAY VIDEOS

Life on Mars

3



COMPREHENSION

- 1 Work in pairs. Look at the pictures and discuss the questions.
 - 1 Where do you think this place is?
 - 2 What would it be like to live here?
- 2 Watch the first part of the video (up till 2:13). Answer the questions.
 - 1 How do the speakers describe Mars?

 - 2 Why are people motivated to visit Mars?

 - 3 What does the HI-SEAS work focus on?

 - 4 What needs to happen before NASA can send humans to Mars?

Glossary

barren (adj) a barren place is dry and empty, with few plants growing
desolate (adj) a desolate place is completely empty with no people or pleasant features in it
ridge (n) the long narrow top of a mountain or group of mountains

- 3 Watch the second part of the video (2:14–4:21). Complete the sentences with no more than two words from the video.
 - 1 Billy believes a simulation of living on Mars is _____ when Earth is not being cared for.
 - 2 Kahoohaki says his _____ knew that the mountain was a good place to study the stars.
 - 3 Billy believes Hawaiians were some of the _____ to sail across the sea.
 - 4 Kim says the HI-SEAS research into technology is as _____ to this planet as Mars.
 - 5 Billy says the stars are a beautiful sight but don't _____ people.
 - 6 The HI-SEAS researcher misses the smell of grass, _____, trees and being in water.

AUTHENTIC ENGLISH

- 1 Work in pairs. Read the extract from the video. Why do you think the speaker repeats the words in bold?
- 2 Read the information in the box and check your answers to exercise 1.

Repetition

We use repetition in spoken English to emphasise the importance of something and to sound more persuasive. Three-part lists are one example of repetition. All items in the list can be the same part of speech, verb pattern, type of clause, etc.

This is the wrong decision for local people, it's the wrong decision for our city and it's the wrong decision for the planet.

- 3 Complete the sentences with your own ideas. Use repetition to make your points more persuasive.

- 1 Space exploration is _____.
- 2 More than anything humans need to _____.
- 3 Our drive to explore and discover make us _____.
- 4 Before we visit other planets, we must _____.

SPEAKING

Work in groups. Discuss the questions.

- 1 In the video, Billy says 'We need to feed ourselves. Take care of our own home first before you go look for another'. Do you agree? Why? / Why not?
- 2 What do you think about the arguments against the location of the HI-SEAS facilities in Mauna Kea?
- 3 Who do you agree with more, the protesters or the researchers?
- 4 How does space exploration compare to other human breakthroughs? Has it changed our lives? Will it change our lives in the future?

READING

- 1 Read the comments. Match the pictures of breakthroughs on the bottom right with the comments (1–4) below.
- 2 Work in pairs. Do you agree with the comments? Which do you agree with most? Why?

What is the most influential breakthrough in human history?

1 _____

**michelle.mar**

Nothing is more important than knowledge and ideas. Without these how can we ever progress? If you can spread ideas quickly, to a large number of people, and at a minimal cost, then you have something which is truly influential. And this invention did exactly that – before it, everything was written down by hand and writing itself was an expensive business that was controlled by religious institutions.

2 _____

**tina-kelly**

Imagine all the computers in the world and the amount of information stored on them. Now imagine a network of networks that allows all those networks of computers to send and exchange information. How powerful would that be? Imagine the sheer quantity of information available to you in an instance. Surely a network like this would be the single greatest invention of all time. Well, there's no need to imagine it; it exists!

3 _____

**ciara-robinson**

OK, so everybody immediately writes 'the Internet' on these threads. But without this there wouldn't be an Internet. You probably wouldn't be reading this. It might be kind of dark in here. And you definitely wouldn't be able to switch on any lights. You wouldn't be able to check your smartphone, listen to the radio or watch the news. Pretty much all of modern life would look completely different.

4 _____

**andy-blair**

As somebody who likes to travel, I personally think this is the breakthrough that has influenced me the most. It has opened me to other cultures and allowed me to live and work in different countries and to see places so far from where I was born. If it has done that for me, I can only imagine how it has changed us overall.

SPEAKING

- 1 **PREPARE** Work in pairs. Write a list of eight breakthroughs that have changed human history. Discuss each one and decide which you think is the most important.
- 2 **PRESENT** Present your ideas to another pair, saying why you think the breakthrough you have chosen is the most important. Give reasons. Use the prompts in the box to help you.

Presenting convincing arguments

We strongly feel that, ...
Most importantly, ...

Providing supporting arguments

What is more, ...
Additionally, ...
You also have to consider ...

Summarising arguments

On the whole ...
In a nutshell, ...

- 3 **REFLECT** As a whole class, decide which breakthrough has had the most significant impact on society.

BEYOND THE CLASS

Why not try ...

researching two other important breakthroughs?
Be prepared to discuss them in the next class.



the Internet



flight



the printing press



electricity

Glossary

breakthrough (n) a discovery or achievement that comes after a lot of hard work

sheer (adj) used for emphasising the amount or degree of something



► VIDEO 06

SPOTLIGHT ON SOCIETY VIDEOS

Memories of Paris

3

BEFORE WATCHING

1 Work in pairs. Talk about a place that you visited having some preconceived notions about it. Answer the questions.

- 1 What were your ideas and expectations of this place?
- 2 Did the place live up to them?
- 3 In what ways was it different from them? What surprised you about it?
- 4 What do you remember best about it?



2 Name five things that come to your mind when you hear the word 'Paris'. Why?

WHILE WATCHING

3 Watch the video and answer the questions.

- 1 What three types of people are mentioned in the introduction?

- 2 What three images of Paris are connected with these three types of people?

- 3 How is a temporary resident different from the three groups above?

- 4 What smells are mentioned in the video? Why?

- 5 What does Tewa say about the people she met in Paris?

4 Watch the video again and complete the sentences.

- 1 The narrator mentions a perfume advert as an example of _____.
- 2 The things that Tourist number 2 mentions as the most important are _____ experiences.
- 3 Tewa's example of _____ is her daily walk to the boulangerie.
- 4 Because of the way our brains _____ they often trigger memories.
- 5 Tewa clearly wishes _____.
- 6 Paris is presented in this video in a unique way in that it is shown as a myriad _____.

FOLLOW-UP

5 Use the prompts to create emphasising phrases from the video. Then complete them so that they are true about the places you know or have been to.

- 1 If / be / one thing / I / recall / _____, it / be _____.
- 2 If / be / something / be / no shortage / in _____, it / be _____.
- 3 _____ be / many / things _____: _____.
- 4 It / be _____ / come back / I / when / I / think / _____.
- 5 / that moment / time / I / know / I / going to _____.

AFTER WATCHING

6 Work in groups to complete the project.

You are going to create a video presenting one place from an unusual angle.

- As a group, pick a place – city/country/building – and walk around the classroom asking people for their imaginings and impressions of it.
- Based on what you found out, create a video or a script for one (including ideas for images and narration) presenting this place from an unusual angle and including ideas from the survey.



4

THE WORKING LIFE

VOCABULARY

jobs, skills and qualifications •
employment and working conditions

- 1 Make phrases using words from A and B.
Then match them to the definitions below.

A	B	
sales	grounding	_____
flexitime	pro prowess	_____
physically	amenities	_____
working	taxing	_____
on-site	schedule	_____
solid	knowledge	_____

- practical understanding of a subject
- extensive training
- an exceptional ability to sell anything
- a system in which you can work without fixed hours
- needing a lot of strength
- features that make a workplace pleasant and comfortable

- 2 Complete the sentences with the correct words.
The first letters have been given.

- I've heard they've been on the l_____ for interns at Barney's. Why don't you send them your CV?
- What university graduates often tend to have problems with in their first job is putting their knowledge to w_____ – they just don't know how to apply it!
- I tried doing a few part-time jobs at the same time, but keeping several b_____ in the air made me so exhausted that I quit some of them.
- It's easy to get discouraged when you go to your first audition and you hear that you don't have what it t_____ to be an actor.
- Don't s_____ yourself short – you've got some valuable experience and skills.
- John got fired six months ago and has been on the d_____ ever since. No wonder he's got financial problems.
- After the crisis, the company had to reduce labour costs and more than thirty per cent of employees were l_____ off.

- 3  Translate the Polish parts of the sentences into English. Use the words *work*, *job* or *battle*.

- My dad had been trying to save his business for months before he closed it, but he (*był z góry skazany na porażkę*) _____.
- Instead of (*emocjonować się*) _____ about the poor salary, why don't start looking for a new job?
- You may feel your boss (*nadmiernie obciąża cię pracą*) _____, but things will get better. You just need to get used to your new duties.
- Remember to (*zastanowić się nad tym, czy gra jest warta świeczki*) _____ before you decide to report your co-worker's actions to your boss – you may make some enemies at work.
- The manager really (*zniszczył/zranił*) _____ Ted by first offering him a promotion and then firing him the next day.

- 4 Complete the sentences with the correct form of the words below.

resilient apply intern remunerate hour able collaborate

- I was expecting to be in a more _____ workplace when I accepted the job offer, but everyone does their projects individually.
- We are looking for people with a high _____ to stress, which is vital in a deadline-oriented job.
- I can't really say that I profited from the _____ – all I did was make coffee and copy documents.
- As a master plumber, you might expect an _____ wage of \$30–40.
- No additional _____ was offered to the workers for doing overtime.
- Due to a scarce number of _____, we've decided to extend the deadline for applications until the end of the month.
- Since the accident at work, Susan has had trouble walking and has been receiving a _____ living allowance.

- 5 Complete the texts with the words below. There is one extra word.

array rapport remuneration knack muck sold bent



A

When Fleur suggested opening our own clothes shop, I was instantly ¹_____ on the idea. She's always had an uncanny ²_____ for selling things and I felt it could really work! I was ready to ³_____ in with some funds to start the business.



B

We offer competitive ⁴_____ and attractive perks. What we require is the ability to establish exceptional ⁵_____ with the company's clients and demonstrate a natural ⁶_____ for sales.

- 6 Write 3–4 sentences to answer one of the questions below. Give reasons for your answers.

- Would you rather work for the US President or the King of England?

- Would you rather be self-employed or be the CEO of a big company?



1 Read the text in exercise 2 and answer the questions.

- 1 Why did Justin leave his job?
- 2 What kind of major do the author's parents think she should choose in college?
- 3 What does she think about education choices young people have to make today?
- 4 What does the author of this text enjoy doing?

2 Read the text again. Are the statements (1–8) true (T), false (F) or is there no information given (NI)?



My oldest brother, Justin, recently quit his job. He dropped the bomb at last Sunday's dinner and I thought Dad was going to have a heart attack. Justin had been following in Dad's footsteps working his way through the ranks of a huge company since he had graduated from college. True, he had been complaining about being fed up with the heavy workload and permanent overtime, but that's par for the course when you want to make it big in business. Well, apparently, he doesn't. According to him, working in a corporation is a waste of the best years of his life and he sees no point in slaving away for a company where bureaucracy takes precedence over everything.

So, there he was, calmly explaining that he was going to take some 'me time' to get in touch with his interests, look around and see what feels right. What struck me is that he's by no means the only person to do this. Which in turn got me thinking about my own options. My parents insist, as people of their generation tend to do, that I major in something that guarantees job security and a steady income. I'm becoming more and more convinced, though, that this way of thinking is a bit outdated. My brother is a Millennial, and they're criticised for being fickle with their loyalties to the employer. I call it putting their passions and self-development over loyalty to some corporation, and rightly so.

By the looks of it, my generation will have to take it even further. Self-employment, lifelong learning, flexibility and mobility seem to be the buzzwords for the future. My parents find all of it terrifying. So much so, that they refuse to have any discussion about what they refer to as my 'crazy ideas' for my future. Which is a pity since making choices concerning higher education today is tougher than ever. You can basically bank on the fact that whatever your major is, it is **not** what you'll be doing for the rest of your life. And why should you? People get bored, change their minds or discover new, more exciting fields. Not to mention the fact that while some jobs will vanish, others will appear and they might be more up my street than anything available so far.

I'd like to do things differently than my parents. As a voracious reader and a keen traveller, I've got my sights set on travel writing. My plan would be to take a few writing courses and get on with it. Not with the eye to doing it for the rest of my life but at least until something else sparks my interest. And if that something requires further education, I'll take care of it then, no problem. But getting my parents to see it my way is an uphill struggle. Justin's announcement should have helped them understand where I'm at, too. I could almost see the light at the end of the tunnel. Well, instead, they're all worked up about both our futures. Any suggestions as to how to handle it? Maybe one of you already went through this with your parents and came out victorious? Feel free to share below!

	T	F	NI
1 Before he quit his job, Justin worked with his father.			
2 The author thinks it's normal that corporation career requires sacrifices.			
3 Justin doesn't know exactly what kind of job he'll do next.			
4 The author criticises her brother's generation for frequent career changes.			
5 The author hasn't talked to her parents about her future plans yet.			
6 The author thinks the perfect job for her might not yet exist on the job market.			
7 The author wants to get a degree as a writer.			
8 Justin helped persuade their parents to accept the author's plans for the future.			

REVISION Student's Book, p. 51

3 Choose the correct option (a or b) to complete each sentence. Sometimes both answers are correct.

- These monthly meetings are mind-numbing _____
 a to the point that I sometimes fall asleep despite my best efforts not to.
 b thanks to all the fruitful discussions which help us come up with the best ideas.
- He spoke _____, which made it clear that there would be no mercy for drug dealers under his jurisdiction.
 a in a matter-of-fact tone
 b as a matter-of-fact
- The text of the president's speech was markedly _____
 a corrected by his advisers who are now working on the final version.
 b different in tone from the previous ones.
- His incompetence and idleness _____
 a resulted in him being relegated to being the drudge of the company.
 b always hinders the completion of any project he's involved in.
- The manager has been running us ragged _____ this project.
 a for hours for making a mess of
 b with overtime and daily meetings trying to meet the deadlines for
- You can bank on _____
 a your monthly salary going straight to this account with no extra charge.
 b Mike getting the next promotion – he's been steadily working his way through the ranks for the past five years.

4 Choose the correct option to complete each sentence.

- Maggie is on paid *leave* / *vacancy* until January.
- I know *corporate* / *corporation* life has many downsides but I like the fact that my career *way* / *path* is clearly laid out from the start so I know what I'm working towards.
- Our company has a very strict dress *rule* / *code* so I need lots of white shirts and ties in my wardrobe.
- Despite all the cautionary *tales* / *stories* about people who were *self-bosses* / *self-employed* and went bankrupt, I decided to set up my own company.
- For our design department we are looking for *future-* / *forward*-thinking people who like challenges.
- I sometimes stay in the office till 9 p.m. but the *overtime* / *high-time* pay is good and makes up for it.
- You need to know that this project has a very *rigid* / *stiff* timetable and tight *terminals* / *deadlines*.
- Unfortunately, there's some delay with issuing permits as we're dealing with a lot of *bureaucratic* / *red* tape.

5 Rewrite the underlined parts of the sentences using idiomatic expressions. Use the words below.

potential big twist shoes ease throw

- Ingvar Kamprad, the founder of IKEA, was the first to come up with the idea of home-assembled furniture and achieved great success selling it. _____
- My great-grandfather's letter, found after his death, revealed some interesting things about how he had started his business. _____
- If I were in your situation, I would look for another job. _____
- I believe this position will allow me to use all my skills to the fullest. _____
- If the manager doesn't stop pushing our team so hard, half the people will quit soon. _____
- I know she's my boss but her constant checking up on my work is making me crazy. _____

VOCABULARY CHALLENGE! Student's Book, p. 51, ex. 8

6 Complete the sentences with the correct words. The first letters have been given.

- The leader's negative **a**_____ towards her team is bringing down the **m**_____ of the group.
- The ground **p**_____ of all the airports will go on strike this Friday.
- I believe my **p**_____ qualities as well as my **a**_____ for languages make me a perfect candidate for the position of translator.
- This company invests in **d**_____ technologies which have one thing in common – they're all environmentally friendly.
- Sorting mail is a very straightforward and **r**_____ job, where you keep doing the same simple thing over and over, so it's usually given to the least experienced interns.
- Fair trade companies and huge global corporations often have very **d**_____ views on what's **m**_____ and what isn't.
- We need to take some **p**_____ measures so that a crisis of this nature never happens again.

7 Look at the poster. What issue connected with the world of work does it show? What do you think are the causes of this problem? What solutions could help solve it? Write a few sentences to describe the issue, using expressions from this lesson.



- 1** Divide the verb forms and words below into two categories: *Change in reported speech* / *No change in reported speech*. Where appropriate, write how the word or phrase is changed in reported speech.

will come would have seen must leave might stay
here three hours ago have been were going
had broken could stay next week shall help

Change in reported speech	No change in reported speech

- 2** Read the example sentences below and choose the best option to complete the Grammar Tip.

Grammar Tip

*I suggest that we **leave** now.*

*She demanded that I **be** there on time.*

*I insist that he **go** home.*

- The subjunctive is a verb form used to express *something desired* / *actual action*.
- The subjunctive has the same form as the *base* / *present simple* form of the verb.
- The subjunctive *precedes* / *follows* the 'that' clauses after verbs such as: *advise, ask, command, demand, desire, insist, order, prefer, propose, recommend, request, suggest*.

- 3** Choose the correct answer (a, b or c). Sometimes more than one answer is correct.

- Why do you deny ____ about the deadline?
a to forget
b to have forgotten
c forgetting
- Henry was practically begging ____.
a me to help
b me for helping
c to have helped
- Don't you think you should apologise to me ____ my essay as your own?
a that you submitted
b for submitting
c to have submitted
- My colleagues urged ____ the management's offer.
a my accepting
b me to accept
c that I accept
- Mike is the only person who didn't congratulate me ____ a new job.
a that I get b my getting c on getting
- When my boss suggested ____ home early, we all thought he was joking.
a going b on going c that we go

- 4** Rewrite the sentences in reported speech.

- 'Will you be coming to Grandad's retirement party next Saturday?'
Mum asked ____.
- 'I'd like you to tell me more about yourself.'
The man in the black suit said ____.
- 'I would have lent you the money if I had had any savings at all.'
My friend ensured me that ____.
- 'The career path I've chosen isn't going to make my parents happy, you know.'
Claire admitted that ____.
- 'I think you had better discuss your plans with a career adviser.'
The teacher advised ____.
- 'How many times did you fail before you finally succeeded as a blogger?'
Steve asked ____.

- 5** Complete the sentences with the correct forms of the verbs below. Add extra words where necessary.

arrive halt interrupt be raise ask complete

- Susan begged her sister ____ her anymore.
- Dad promised ____ my pocket money the following month.
- The manager blamed Sarah ____ the work on the project.
- When I arrived at 9:15, Mr Roland reminded me ____ late for the team meeting.
- Melissa insisted that I ____ my part of the project by the end of the week.
- Sally proposed ____ the manager if they could have dress-down Fridays.
- Karren kept apologising to us ____ at the airport on time.

GRAMMAR CHALLENGE! Student's Book, p. 52, ex. 7

- 6** Rewrite the sentences in reported speech. Do not change tenses unless it is necessary.

- 'I wish I had applied for that job last month.'
Sam said ____.
- 'I don't like reading business magazines.'
Wendy announced ____.
- 'I wouldn't have quit if I had been given a bonus!'
Chris told me ____.
- 'I was not aware of the money laundering at the bank.'
The bank manager claimed that ____.
- 'I'm telling you: I will work as a manager in this office by 2030, at the latest.'
The other day Jack bragged that ____.
- 'We hire people who speak fluent English.'
The manager informed me that ____.

- 7** Complete the sentences with your own ideas. Use the subjunctive.

- The headmaster demanded that all teachers ____.
- My mum requested that ____.
- Would you prefer that ____?

1 Read the statements and choose the best explanation for the word or phrase in bold.

- What's that **racket** coming from outside?
a funny noise b terrible noise
- Can I **pick your brains**?
a ask for advice b give you some advice
- The meeting was absolutely **draining**.
a exhausting b wonderful
- I'm just doing **the bare minimum** today.
a nothing at all b no more than necessary
- They've been **making my life a misery**.
a supporting me b upsetting me
- I find it **grating** when people ask for my help.
a annoying b satisfying
- What's the **etiquette** for accepting gifts?
a written description b rule for polite behaviour
- I paid **a fraction of** the usual price.
a much less than b far more than

2 **MP3 07** Listen to three people talking about the places where they work and answer the questions.

- What does Patrick like least about working in an open-plan office?

- What aspect of her lifestyle does Meena describe as "draining"?

- What activities does Meena suggest are a waste of time?

- How does Patrick's boss make his life a misery?

- What negative aspect of co-working spaces does Ruth mention?

- How is Ruth's website better than her previous way of working?

3 Complete the useful phrases from the recording with suitable words.

- It has its pros and _____.
- It takes a lot of _____ used to.
- It's _____ from ideal.
- There are always people coming and _____.

- It has its ups and _____.
- I can go for days on _____ without it.
- It gives you the best of both _____.
- It _____ wonders for me.

REVISION Student's Book, p. 53

4 Translate the Polish parts of the sentences into English.

- The posters sent in for the competition _____ (*różniły się*) quality, but all of them were generally acceptable.
- The time I spent in that law firm was _____ (*nieprzyjemne doświadczenie*), to say the least.
- They managed to create a worker-friendly office through _____ (*połączeniu oświetlenia i jasnych kolorów*).
- You should show _____ (*więcej wdzięczności*) your parents for all they've done for you.
- The management made 30% of staff redundant without giving any _____ (*przekonujące uzasadnienie*).
- One of the must-have qualities of modern employees is _____ (*łatwo przystosowujący się do zmiany*).
- Flexible working hours are _____ (*niezaprzeczalną zaletą*) of this position.
- _____ (*Bez uwzględniania oczekiwań klientów*) our company will never be competitive.

5 Write 2 sentences about your ideal workplace.



1 Write the words that have been left out to avoid repetition.

- 1 He should have applied for that post a long time ago, but he didn't and now regrets it severely.

- 2 The company promised some benefits, but didn't give any. _____
- 3 The head-hunter didn't call me back, although I'd been hoping he would. _____
- 4 Sue liked her new job, but missed her old colleagues.

- 5 When Fiona asked me whether I was interested in the in-house training, I said I might but wasn't sure yet. _____
- 6 My parents keep telling me that I must go to university or start earning some money.

2 Complete the mini dialogues with the words below.

will should do am so some/any ones not

- 1 **A** Does your contract require you to close at least one deal per month?
B No, but if I fail to do _____, I won't get a bonus.
- 2 **A** Still thinking about buying those shoes?
B I _____, but they seem too expensive. I'm going to look for some cheaper _____.
- 3 **A** We've been looking for candidates with top qualifications, but we can't find anyone suitable.
B Don't worry, you _____. It just takes time.
- 4 **A** I'm sending out lots of CVs, but apparently not as many as I _____.
B Why?
A Well, no one has responded so far.
- 5 **A** Remember to call me the moment you reach the hotel!
B Will _____. I should be there at around 8.
- 6 **A** I'm going out to get some coffee. Do you want _____?
B Coffee that late? Are you going to work overtime again?
A Hope _____. I'm just falling asleep at my desk.

3 Choose the best ending (a-f) for each beginning and complete sentences (1-6), leaving out any words that you can.

- 1 The Z generation is going to constitute the majority of employees and _____. ☐
 - 2 There are employees who enjoy working from home and _____. ☐
 - 3 Jane discovered something strange in the report, but _____. ☐
 - 4 I asked Peter to join our team, but _____. ☐
 - 5 Stop using my computer _____. ☐
 - 6 I told you to tidy your desk, but _____ yet. ☐
- a The employees enjoy not having to commute every day.
b You haven't tidied the desk yet.
c He decided not to join us.
d She didn't say what she discovered.
e Stop playing on my mobile.
f The Z generation is going to change the job market.



4 Complete the sentences with the correct form of the words and phrases below to avoid repetition.

creative workers in panic outstanding dismiss
indispensable tedious

- 1 The company values **team players with innovative ideas** because _____ are able to develop competitive products.
- 2 The management **laid off** several skilled workers. Ironically, the workers they _____ were soon hired by the competitors.
- 3 The employees were **frantically** going through piles of papers, searching for the missing document _____.
- 4 He made his way to the top thanks to his **excellent** work. His achievements were soon noticed by his supervisors and his _____ performance earned him a quick promotion.
- 5 There are several abilities that are **vital** in this career. One of these _____ skills is computer literacy.
- 6 This is such a **boring** job. In fact, it's the _____ job I've ever had.

5 Complete the sentences, using substitution or ellipsis.

- 1 She said she could use the computer but _____.
- 2 Tom doesn't work as hard as _____.
- 3 I finally did the task although _____.



4

SPEAKING

making predictions about job prospects

1 Write sentences using the prompts. Add any necessary words.

- 1 We / be / sure / see / robots / take over / certain tasks / increasing / number / workplaces / .

- 2 Chances / be / our careers / be / even more fragmented / they / be / now / .

- 3 I'd say / job market for cyber security / be / pretty certain / undergo a revolution / .

- 4 If / we can / foresee / anything / certainty / it be / fact / a lot / be bound / change in this field / .

- 5 ICT literacy / be / highly / likely / remain key / stay on top of the game / .

- 6 The odds / be / more menial jobs / such / assembly line workers / simply / wiped out / .

- 7 The prospects / have / one steady job / throughout / whole life / look / pretty slim / .

- 8 be / strong / possibility / workers / be / flexible and versatile / be / greater demand / .

- 9 be / every / likelihood / doctors' jobs / become more automated / .

- 10 We / all / be expected / be / computer literate / .

- 11 We / need / constantly / bring / knowledge / up to date / or we / not stand / chance / land / a decent job / .

- 12 What / future / have / store / us / be far / predictable / .

2 Think of a career of your dreams and prepare a presentation entitled *What will the job of my dreams look like 20 years from now?* Do some research on the Internet to find out more information, and use some phrases from the speaking lesson. Use the questions below to help you.

- Will the job require the same skills as it does today?
- Will there be more or fewer employment opportunities in this field?
- Will the salary be higher than today?
- Will there be a lot of competition on the job market in this field?
- Will the job require further education? If so, what kind?
- Will it require a large degree of mobility?



WRITING

an email • a covering letter • formal and informal registers

1 Complete the letter with the words and phrases below.

consider indicate suitable relevant include
with regard to allowed fit in pursuing versed
skilled no regrets as requested

Dear Sir or Madam,

I am writing to ¹_____ my interest in the internship in the news department at your media house. The position was brought to my attention by my teacher, who suggested that I have both the abilities and ²_____ experience to make me a ³_____ candidate for this position.

My interests ⁴_____ two fields which are at the core of news broadcasting, namely politics and economy. I have been writing news scripts as well as preparing news videos for our school's online TV channel for the past three years, which ⁵_____ me to gain plenty of experience in putting together a news bulletin. I also make a point of following various news channels in order to keep up to date with current affairs. In ⁶_____ this internship, my hope is to gain a more professional view of the responsibilities of a news broadcaster.

⁷_____ my skills, I am computer literate and am quite well ⁸_____ in using text, voice and video editing software. I have been told I am highly ⁹_____ in writing catchy scripts. Moreover, I have extensive experience in internet research.

On a personal level, I would like to stress that I am a team player. I believe my willingness to learn and take on any tasks required of me would make me a valuable employee who would ¹⁰_____ well with your staff. I assure you that you would have ¹¹_____ about hiring me.

¹²_____, I am attaching a recommendation letter from my teacher, who is also our school TV supervisor.

I hope you will ¹³_____ my application, and I look forward to hearing from you in the near future.

Yours faithfully,
Sandy Olsen

2 Read the instructions and do the writing task.

W czasie wakacji chcesz poznać swój przyszły zawód od strony praktycznej i znalazłeś/znalazłaś ofertę stażu dla uczniów szkół średnich w dużej firmie. Napisz **list motywacyjny** (200–250 wyrazów), w którym przedstawisz własną kandydaturę, uwzględniając swoje doświadczenie i umiejętności oraz cechy charakteru.



1 Correct one lexical or grammatical mistake in each sentence.

- The hour's wage for this type of work is quite high.

- At the interview they said they will call me within two days but they didn't. _____
- I have a good worked knowledge of HTML. _____
- When we talked last week she said she'd seen him yesterday. _____
- The meeting was really a battle on wills between Thomas and Sally. _____
- Our new boss has a much better report with us than the old one, so the atmosphere has improved. _____

2 Translate the Polish parts of sentences into English. Use no more than five words.

- _____ (*Gdybym był na twoim miejscu*), I would ask for paid leave.
- It's a demanding job, but _____ (*płaca za nadgodziny jest dobra*).
- My mum _____ (*przypomniała mi, żebym nie robił*) any silly comments during the job interview.
- This candidate really _____ (*wyróżnił się z tłumu*) with his keen interest in our company.
- The young designer _____ (*została wykorzystana*) by her older colleague, who passed her ideas off as his own.
- Everyone _____ (*gratuluję ci otrzymania*) this job.
- Unfortunately, many miners _____ (*zapadają na choroby układu oddechowego*) because of their work environment.

3 Complete the sentences with the correct form of the words in brackets. Add any necessary words. Use no more than five words.

- Sonia _____ (*beg / I / not / tell*) our boss about her mistake.
- What the future _____ (*have / store / we*) remains to be seen.
- Ms Farrow's team complain that she _____ (*work / they / ground*).
- I signed up for French lessons _____ (*eye / get*) a job in Paris one day.
- I'm sure she _____ (*have / what / take*) do this job – just let her try.
- My new boss _____ (*insist / introduce / I*) everyone in the office first thing in the morning.
- They asked _____ (*I / familiar*) their latest products.

4 Complete each pair of sentences with one word.

- _____ Convincing the conservative board of directors that significant changes are needed will be an uphill _____. I knew I was fighting a losing _____ but I refused to give up.
- _____ With her people skills, she is _____ out to be a diplomat. We need to _____ down on our social expenses, so there will be no more free theatre and cinema tickets for our employees.

- _____ There are three candidates who fit the _____, so there will be a second round of interviews. Don't worry about expenses, the company is footing the _____ for this.

- _____ His ideas are so innovative that I'm sure his company will _____ it big. When you're in Washington, you should _____ a trip to the Smithsonian Museum.

- _____ Let the work find you – simply register on an employment-oriented website, complete your _____ and wait for job offers. This is a high-_____ law firm and our reputation is crucial, so our employees must never be involved in any scandals.

- _____ You blew your _____ of getting this babysitting job when you told them their child seemed a bit strange. _____ are that unemployment will decrease since we're observing strong economic growth.

5 Complete the text with the correct form of the words below. There are two extra words.

commit acquaint person distant apply speak
able vacant bonus apt repeat promote

Tired of boring ¹_____ jobs where every day looks the same? ART-IS-IT, an event management company, has a number of different ²_____. Be part of the excitement! Help create events that everyone else is dying to participate in and make ³_____ with celebrities from the worlds of sport, music and fashion. Ideal ⁴_____ should be able to perform well under pressure as deadlines are usually tight. They should be creative and have an ⁵_____ for logistics and negotiations as the job includes finding venues for our events, negotiating dates and prices and coordinating all suppliers. Since brainstorming is a huge part of our job, we welcome input from every team member and being ⁶_____ is definitely a plus. So be ready to voice even your craziest ideas!

Why us? Because we offer quick ⁷_____ for our most valuable workers and various career opportunities. Become part of our permanent ⁸_____ and get a regular salary plus bonuses or work from home on ⁹_____, designing promotional gadgets and materials. People with ¹⁰_____ are welcome – we're an equal opportunity employer.

To apply send a video CV to jobs@artisit.eu.





- 1 Przeczytaj poniższy tekst, z którego usunięto cztery zdania. Wpisz w luki (1–4) litery, którymi oznaczono brakujące fragmenty (A–E). Jedno zdanie podane zostało dodatkowo i nie pasuje do żadnej luki.

- A** It has been hinted that the book was her way of getting back at her real life boss Anne Wintour from Vogue, but Lauren never confirmed that.
- B** So, after undergoing a makeover from a frumpy college graduate to a chic young lady, she has to be at every beck and call of the most mean-spirited boss on this planet, Miranda Priestly.
- C** Little did she know that these writings would take her all the way to the New York Times bestseller list.
- D** Either way, you'll wonder when Andy will finally wake up and smell the coffee* she fetches so obediently.
- E** To make matters worse, her phone rings at all hours, interfering with both her social life and love life.

During a writing workshop, Lauren Weisberger was asked to produce a few essays about whatever topics were important to her. Other people wrote about their personal lives, but she described her experiences as an assistant at the famous Vogue magazine instead. ¹ ____ It was the workshop teacher who saw her potential and encouraged Lauren to send her essays to a literary agent. The agent contacted Lauren as soon as she read her work and gave her less than four months to turn her non-fiction into a novel. And so "The Devil Wears Prada" was born.

The novel's plot revolves around a young girl, Andy, who lands a job as a personal assistant to the editor in chief of a famous fashion magazine even though she's not keen on fashion and considers herself above such trivialities. Yet she quickly discovers that, interested or not, fashionable she must be. The dress code for every staff member of the magazine, let alone the editor in chief's assistant, is very strict, or rather – very flashy, and Andy must comply. ² ____ It is a daunting task, but Andy is young and very eager to do her best – something a lot of young people fresh out of college can surely identify with.

The next few months are pure hell. Andy is put through her paces as she tries to run hundreds of preposterous errands while wearing stilettos and impossibly tight miniskirts. She eventually runs *herself* ragged. She fetches lattes with just the right amount of skimmed milk and espresso shots, tracks down notes which Miranda identifies as 'that piece of paper she had in her hand just this morning' and even procures a copy of a newly written Harry Potter book before it actually hits the shelves. ³ ____ Unsurprisingly, she eventually abandons both altogether in favour of her so-called career.

You can read about Andy's struggles or watch the film, as Weisberger secured a movie deal on her book even before it was fully finished. ⁴ ____ After all, there must be a point where a person realises that no amount of free clothes and accessories from labels like Chanel or Prada is worth humiliation or losing people who care for them, right? Or maybe Andy is just like her boss, Miranda, who, despite her marital problems, also puts her job first? You'll definitely have fun finding out because, though you'll feel sorry for Andy, some lines from Miranda are hilarious and have already gone down in history.

- 2 Describe the picture and answer the three questions.

3 minuty



- 1 What position does this woman hold? What makes you think so?
- 2 Would you like to have a high-profile job? Why? / Why not?
- 3 Describe a situation when you took part in a very important meeting or interview.

- 3 Read the writing task in exercise 4. Then match the expressions in A and B to form phrases. In your opinion, which of the phrases describe the advantages of freelancing and which describe the disadvantages?

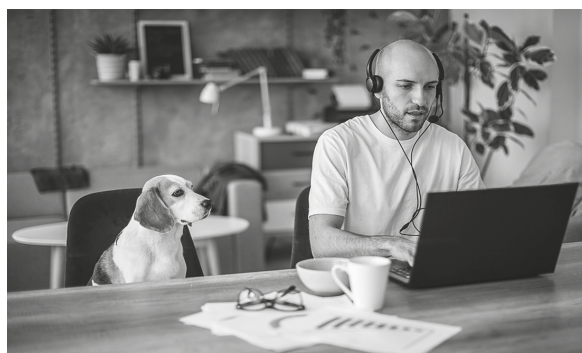
- A** be keep flexible keep lack of co-worker's late or missed negotiate no health no steady no financial working environment suited
- B** all the profits benefits hours income payments personal and business life apart security support to your style of work your own boss your own contracts

Advantages: _____

Disadvantages: _____

- 4 Read the instructions and do the writing task.

Obecnie wielu młodych ludzi decyduje się na wykonywanie tzw. wolnego zawodu (*freelancing*). Napisz **rozprawkę** (200–250 wyrazów), w której przedstawisz wady i zalety tego typu pracy.





▶ VIDEO 07

THE WORLD TODAY VIDEOS

The Wild East

4



COMPREHENSION

- 1 Work in pairs. Look at the pictures from the video. Discuss the questions.
 - 1 Where do you think the people are?
 - 2 What are the people doing?
 - 3 What kind of skills do they need for this kind of work?

- 2 Watch the video. Check your answers to exercise 1.

Glossary

barn (n) a large building on a farm where animals, crops or machines are kept
ponder (v) to think carefully about something for a long time before reaching a decision
timid (adj) shy and nervous

- 3 Watch the video again. Answer the questions.

- 1 Where did Ashley Corlett work before his current job?
- 2 How did Dakota Lewis learn his skills?
- 3 What is learnt at the Miratorg Academy?
- 4 What disadvantage might the Academy trainees have?
- 5 What is the main lesson the last speaker has learnt?

- 4 Watch the video again. Are the sentences true (T) or false (F)? Correct the false sentences.

- 1 The farm manager Todd Lewis thought carefully for some time before taking the job. T / F
- 2 Dakota considered other careers before becoming a cowboy. T / F
- 3 Todd knows more Russian than his son. T / F
- 4 Kurt thinks his children will gain more knowledge of the world than he had himself. T / F
- 5 Todd has never had doubts about his decision. T / F

- 5 Work in pairs. In the video, Ashley Corlett says about the trainees, '... you can't make them perform ... you've got to help them from where they are'. What do you think he means? Do you agree?

AUTHENTIC ENGLISH

- 1 Work in pairs. Read the extracts from the video. Why do you think the speaker uses the words in bold?

*To me it was another, another cowboy job, **you know, I mean**, and that's what I do in America.*

*I'd wish he'd be **like** maybe a doctor or millionaire somewhere, but he's got no interest in it.*

- 2 Read the information in the box and check your answer to exercise 1.

Fillers

We use a number of words or phrases in English to show we are pausing to think. These fillers may not mean anything but tell the person listening that we haven't finished speaking yet. Examples include: *you know, I mean, like, sort of.*

- 3 Underline examples of other fillers in the sentences.

- 1 Basically, I prefer jobs where I'm on my feet or active, rather than kind of sitting at a desk all day.
- 2 So, I don't really think I could do a physical job every day. I'd be exhausted, you see.
- 3 OK, I would enjoy some danger in my job. It kind of keeps you awake.
- 4 Well, I wouldn't mind travelling for my work.

- 4 Work in pairs. Do you agree with the sentences in exercise 3? Take turns to give your opinions. Speak for at least a minute and use fillers when you pause.

SPEAKING

Work in groups. Discuss the questions.

- 1 What challenges do you think the cowboys faced when they moved to Russia?
- 2 Would you choose to work in another country? Why? / Why not?

a



b



READING

- Look at the pictures (a and b). What jobs do people do in these places? What kinds of skills do they need?
- Read the article about working far from home. Match the headings (a–e) with the speakers (1–3). There are two headings you do not need to use.

- a The captain of your own ship
- b Stuck in the ocean
- c Becoming a 'super-commuter'
- d A career in full flight
- e Working from home



WORKING FAR FROM HOME

We ask three people about their experiences of working far from home.

1 ☐

Derek, 35, France: You could say this is the biggest lifestyle change I've embarked on. Basically work is still north London, but home is now southern France. When we moved from London to Nice, it just made little financial sense to leave my consultancy and look for freelance or local work. Sure, it means being up before the crack of dawn, and at least once a week a pretty long commute to get to the office. But coming back to blue skies over the Mediterranean, beaches, fresh food from open-air markets and a different pace of life makes it all worth it.

2 ☐

Lisa, 28, Australia: Well at least commuting isn't a problem for this job. It's the opposite – once you're on an oil rig in the sea, you're likely to be there for quite a while. As a field engineer, I often work night shifts and I won't lie – the hours can be long and the work tough. It gets claustrophobic on a rig – there can be a real sense of cabin fever. You do miss your family and friends. You have to be able to get on with other people in this job. But for me the costs of this life mean nothing when you compare them to the generous salary and the long holidays on shore.

3 ☐

Kate, 27, South Africa: I guess working 'far from home' is unavoidable during work hours, as I spend most of them cruising at 35,000 feet between countries. Being a flight attendant means long days and hours and it's not unusual to miss birthdays and even anniversaries. Then there is the effort of trying to smile while jet lagged, or when feeling queasy on a choppy flight. It's hard work. But I can't see myself ever changing job – no day is ever the same and the view from my 'office' window beats pretty much everybody else's.

Glossary

- choppy (adj)** shifting or changing suddenly; not smooth
cabin fever (n) the impatient or bored feeling that you get when you have not been outside for a long time
queasy (adj) feeling that you are going to vomit

- Read the article again. Which person ...

- says they are partly motivated by money? _____
- benefits from the local scenery and cuisine? _____
- sometimes finds it difficult to escape their situation? _____
- can't always attend family occasions? _____
- finds it challenging to appear in a good mood when tired or unwell? _____

SPEAKING

- PREPARE** Work in pairs. Compare the following jobs and decide which you would most and least like to do.

- cowboy
- oil rig worker
- flight attendant
- international business consultant

- DISCUSS** Work in small groups. Discuss the advantages and disadvantages of each job. As a group, reach a consensus on the most rewarding job.

Expressing certainty

There's no doubt that ...
 I'm quite sure that ...

Expressing disagreement

I'm not (a hundred percent) sure about ...
 I'm afraid I beg to differ.

Countering politely

That may well be so, but ...
 That would be great, except that ...

- REPORT** Choose one person to report back your discussion to the class. They should say which job you chose and why.
- REFLECT** Reflect on the other groups' choices. As a class, decide on the most rewarding job.

BEYOND THE CLASS

Why not try ...

researching some more jobs that involve working far from home? Report back to the class.



▶ VIDEO 08

SPOTLIGHT ON SOCIETY VIDEOS

Working at Sea

4

BEFORE WATCHING

- 1 Look at the video still and answer the questions.



- 1 Colleen Franke works on a lobster boat. What do you think her job involves on a day-to-day basis?
- 2 What do you think Colleen loves about her job?
- 3 What might be difficult about her job?
- 4 How do you think other people react to the idea of a young woman working on a lobster boat? Why?

WHILE WATCHING

- 2 Watch a video about Colleen. In what order (1–8) do you see the following (a–h)?
- a ☐ Colleen preparing packages of dead fish to put into the traps and attract the lobsters
 - b ☐ The white sea and the white sky
 - c ☐ A mechanical winch lifting some full lobster traps out of the sea
 - d ☐ Colleen untying a knot
 - e ☐ A lighthouse in the distance
 - f ☐ Colleen throwing empty lobster traps onto the deck
 - g ☐ A spectacular sunrise or sunset
 - h ☐ Colleen measuring lobsters in order to return the young ones to the water
- 3 Replace the underlined words and phrases with the correct form of the expressions and phrasal verbs below. Then watch the video again and check your answers.

blur together go down just happen to be
never cease to amaze opt for sth put sb off
see oneself set sb apart throw sth in

- 1 Colleen Franke has a job that **makes her different** _____ from the average young woman.
- 2 She's under constant pressure to reconsider her options and **follow** _____ another route – **quit the job** _____ ...

- 3 ... it **doesn't ever stop being incredible to** _____ and shock her that what she does is still not acceptable ...
- 4 She **is simply, and it's not really important,** _____ a girl who works in a male industry.
- 5 But rather than **discouraging her** _____ and make her look for alternatives, it just makes her all the more determined.
- 6 She has never had second thoughts about **choosing** _____ this line of work.
- 7 She's in her element on this boat and can't **imagine** _____ doing anything else.
- 8 There's times when the ocean will turn white and the sky is white, and it all kind of **seems to become a single thing, with no line dividing the separate parts** _____.

There's

In spoken English, we often use **there's** instead of **there are** because it's quicker and easier to say.

There's times when the ocean will turn white ...

In this example, **will** doesn't refer to the future, but a present event that happens sometimes/often.

FOLLOW-UP

- 4 Find idiomatic expressions in the extracts in exercise 3 that mean the following.
- 1 type of job/career: _____
 - 2 make a different decision: _____
 - 3 has never regretted: _____
 - 4 comfortable and happy: _____
 - 5 even more: _____

AFTER WATCHING

- 5 Think of at least three jobs that are typically done by men (e.g. working on a fishing boat) and three that are typically done by women. Answer the questions.
- 1 What are some possible historical and practical reasons for such distinctions?
 - 2 Do any of those practical reasons still exist today?
 - 3 Should we try to change the existing distinctions? Why?
- 6 Look at the chart below. Write four of the jobs you came up with in exercise 5 in gaps 1–4. Write the names of three classmates at the top of the columns. Then interview your classmates about whether they would consider doing any of the jobs. If not, ask them why not. Did anybody's responses surprise you? Report back to the class.

Would you consider a job as a(n) ...			
1			
2			
3			
4			

VOCABULARY

1 Find words which match definitions 1–8 in the word search.

V	A	C	A	N	C	Y	P	K	H	N
M	K	O	R	D	R	T	Y	H	B	P
C	F	R	E	E	L	A	N	C	E	E
R	R	P	B	A	A	Q	V	M	K	R
A	K	O	O	D	P	E	F	G	J	S
N	X	R	B	L	Q	A	Z	X	C	O
I	J	A	G	I	P	L	O	I	Y	N
U	T	T	T	N	G	T	Y	U	I	N
M	I	E	B	E	N	I	G	N	K	E
I	M	V	D	B	N	H	Y	U	I	L
K	E	A	P	T	I	T	U	D	E	K

- relating to large companies c_____e (adj)
- work done by someone who is not employed by a company f_____e (n)
- a specific time by which you have to do something d_____e (n)
- a skull c_____m (n)
- (about a disease, especially a tumour) not harmful in effect b_____n (adj)
- a natural talent a_____e (n)
- a job that is available for someone to do v_____y (n)
- the people who work for a company p_____l (n)

2 Complete the sentences with the correct prepositions.

- The hospital hopes for more donors to come _____, as there isn't enough blood for surgeries.
- As more than one third of the students at the school has come _____ flu, we can already speak of an epidemic.
- It took us just a few hours to settle _____, and we soon felt at home in the apartment.
- Look! I've just managed to map _____ what to do during our stay. Here's a list of the best attractions in Paris.
- Are you sure you're cut _____ for a job in sales? You're a bit of an introvert.

3 Choose the correct option to complete each sentence.

- It seems that these days computer **-bent** / **-savvy** people have a clear advantage in the job market.
- For her last film she received a **mind-boggling** / **mind-numbing** fee of 10 billion dollars.
- It seemed the teacher gave us plenty of **lookout** / **leeway** when it comes to the writing task, but then it turned out we were expected to follow a specific structure.
- Before going abroad I'd heard **cautionary** / **lifelong** tales from my parents, who had been trying to discourage me.
- In **subsequent** / **sobering** years, Joe came to regret turning down the offer.
- With so many hours at the desk, Ian started complaining about **nauseous** / **stiff** neck muscles.
- The Green Party has been putting **relenting** / **relentless** pressure on the local council to introduce new recycling regulations.

4 Find and correct one wrong word in each sentence.

- Marine and space debris are two examples of particular pollution. _____
- A long-term draught in this region resulted in severe water shortages in most households. _____
- My older sister has a pench for eating fatty foods, but she doesn't seem to gain any weight at all. _____
- Olivia made a bunk on the day of her wedding, and the groom hasn't seen her ever since. _____
- To be honest, it was an unpromptu decision, which I hadn't really thought about before. _____
- Many scientists are dismissal of a link between mobile phones and cancer. _____

5 Translate the Polish parts of the sentences into English. Use the phrases (a–f) to help you.

- a r _ s _ _ r _ _ _ ry il _ _ _ _ ses
 b n _ w _ y m _ _ t _ d
 c we _ t h _ y _ _ r _
 d ch _ _ _ s _ _ t
 e c _ n _ _ _ c _ _ g ar _ _ m _ _ t
 f l _ _ g s _ _ t

- Not many people realise that _____
(*choroby układu oddechowego są skutkiem*) prolonged exposure to airborne waste.
- _____ (*Jako świeżo upieczeni absolwenci uczelni*). Bob and Diana are very optimistic about their future.
- I was trying to save the document when the computer _____ (*nagle oszalał*) and some windows started popping up uncontrollably.
- You have to admit that presenting Lucy's ideas as your own _____ (*było ciosem poniżej pasa*).
- Although the environmentalists managed to present a _____ (*przekonującą argumentację*) the new law, the board still voted against it.
- I agree with you that it is a _____ (*ryzykowana próba, ale warto spróbować*), isn't it?

GRAMMAR

6 Match the parts of the sentences. Then complete the clauses in a–g with the correct form of the verbs in brackets.

- I really regret ☐
 - Melissa called to say how overjoyed she was ☐
 - Although the passengers ☐
 - Mike wishes he ☐
 - I saw Robin a few months ago, and he was sure he ☐
 - The former minister is rumoured ☐
 - I hate this company – we're always expected to do these projects without ☐
- a _____ (**book**) that hotel in advance – it's a lot cheaper now.
- b _____ (**inform**) about the change in the flight schedule, some of them arrived at the airport too late.
- c _____ (**able**) help us, but he can't.
- d _____ (**choose**) for the singing contest, which she'd always dreamt of.

- e _____ (*join*) us for the holidays, but apparently he changed his mind.
- f _____ (*give*) any guidelines – it's really frustrating.
- g _____ (*remove*) from the office because he'd accepted bribes from polluters.

7 **Complete the second sentence so that it means the same as the first one. Use the word in capitals. Do not change the words given. Write no more than five words in each gap.**

- 1 Being a police officer is very dangerous. **RISK**
Being a police officer _____.
- 2 'You have to come to the office party – it's going to be great!', Ben said. **INSISTED**
Ben _____ to the office party.
- 3 'Tom had better hire a plumber,' Ginnie said. **SUGGESTED**
Ginnie _____ a plumber.
- 4 I thought that working in a large corporation would be stressful, but it isn't. **NEARLY**
Working in a large corporation is _____ I thought it would be.
- 5 When we got to the office, they were in the middle of the meeting. **TIME**
_____ to the office, the meeting had already started.

8 **Write sentences using the prompts below. Add any necessary words.**

- 1 This new project / be / nothing / mind-numbing / previous one.

- 2 Work / his report / George / wondered / he / can / meet / deadline.

- 3 This summer / we / introduce / a new system / allow / the staff / watch / the animals / without / see / they.

- 4 After / she / follow / rigid timetable / for years / Susie / longed / have / flexible working hours.

ENGLISH IN USE

9 **Read the text and choose the correct answer: a, b, c or d.**

It seems to me, when I look at how careless most industry CEO's are, that they assume ¹_____ indestructible. But if we continue polluting our lakes and rivers, and the rates of animals becoming extinct don't drop, then most of the species living in our waters ²_____ by the end of your lives. Want proof? A new study on our local fauna has just come out. Because of last year's waste leak into Lake Tiano, the local frog population is ³_____ by half. The company just issued a statement that they "⁴_____ that the waste was properly cleaned". Really? That's it? The local authorities should ⁵_____ for this with all they have. Fines, controls, everything. Pollution is easily the most pressing issue we've ever had to handle. Yet not much happens. What we need is a ⁶_____ monitoring of every potential polluter

and legal tools to prevent such things from happening. And while this is slowly happening, it is ⁷_____, so we should all get involved to help push things along. That's why we're organising a new citizen-watch campaign next month.

- | | |
|---------------------------------|------------------------------|
| 1 a nature to be | 4 a denying ensuring |
| b nature being | b regret to ensure |
| c have nature been | c regret not ensuring |
| d to have nature be | d refuse not to have ensured |
| 2 a are about to die out | 5 a come down on them |
| b will have died out | b blow them away |
| c should have died out | c drop the ball on them |
| d are dying out | d look to them |
| 3 a reporting about diminishing | 6 a lasting |
| b reported to have diminished | b preliminary |
| c reported that it diminishes | c prevailing |
| d reporting diminishing | d close |
| | 7 a matter-of-fact |
| | b high-profile case |
| | c set in stone |
| | d an uphill battle |

10 **Translate the Polish parts of the sentences in brackets into English. Write no more than five words in each gap.**

- 1 Can you imagine _____ (*że nie możesz pozwolić sobie*) a holiday after working hard all year?
- 2 Did you hear? A new book by Greta Thunberg _____ (*ma wkrótce być wydana*).
- 3 The level of air pollution in our area _____ (*staje się coraz gorszy*).
- 4 When I hesitated, the shop assistant warned me that the sale _____ (*skończy się jutro*).
- 5 I'd hate to work in a company _____ (*ze ścisłymi wytycznymi dotyczącymi ubioru*).

11 **Complete the text with the correct form of the words in brackets.**

Two years ago my parents hit me with their latest ¹_____ (*genious*) plan for a better life – we'd move to the countryside. Mind you, not – like most people I know – into the suburbs, into a newly built modern house located close enough so that ²_____ (*commute*) can use the city transport to get to work, school and night life. No. Their dream was a quaint ³_____ (*love*) old house in a small village. The idea seemed ⁴_____ (*debate*) to me to say the least, but despite my ⁵_____ (*number*) objections, we started taking weekend house-hunting trips. After a few months, I started thinking that the whole ⁶_____ (*take*) would be a fiasco. And then we found it. A ⁷_____ (*small*) stone house with ⁸_____ (*wood*) shutters and a huge orchard that my father, with surprising expertise, said required ⁹_____ (*in*) stopping the light and air from getting in and preventing the trees from bearing good fruit". It was April and the trees were in bloom with bees humming around them. I was mesmerised. We moved two months later and ¹⁰_____ (*transport*) it turned out to be a nightmare, so I moved to the local school, but I don't mind. I've never been happier.

1 Choose the correct option. Then write sentences using three of the words you have not chosen.

- At first, Melanie resisted the pressure from her parents, but then she **succumbed** / **brandished** and agreed to study medicine.
- It is true that the more **subterfuge** / **canvassing** there is for a candidate before an election, the more effective the campaign will be.
- Every political **constituency** / **expediency** is entitled to one representative in the parliament.
- Without any doubt, the scandal had a **deleterious** / **meretricious** effect on the politician's reputation.
- Is there a government department that has **stance** / **oversight** of the air safety?
- Her confidence was seriously **undermined** / **underlined** after she lost the election the second time in a row.

2 Match the words in A and B to make phrases. Then use them in the correct form to complete the sentences (1–6) below.

A polling underhanded hardened dark barefaced hot

B tactics air supporter lie station horse

- The whole political debate on TV last night was just so much _____. I wonder if anyone still believes in the promises politicians make.
- The _____ doesn't close before 10 p.m., which means you still have three hours to vote, you know.
- Accusing me of plagiarising Tom's work is a _____ – I didn't even look at his essay.
- Having secret agents spy on opposition leaders is just one example of the party's many _____.
- My uncle used to be a _____ of the Liberal Party, but he changed his mind after their leaders were accused of bribery.
- Why is Rogers so low in the polls now? He was the _____ in this election no more than a week ago!

3 The words in bold are in the wrong sentences. Write them in the correct places. Then match the underlined idiomatic phrases with their definitions (A–E).

- People won't think less of you if you **meet your ground**. In fact, they will admire you more for being strong-minded. ☐
- If you want to be a member, you have to **toe the bolt line** and vote according to the party platform. ☐
- The newly elected president promised a lot to the ethnic minorities during his campaign. Now that he's won, they are **pinning their guns** on him. ☐
- The Minister's resignation came **like a party from the blue**, and the party is now desperately looking for his replacement. ☐
- The deal depends heavily on whether you agree to **stand us halfway** – you have to give up on some of your demands. ☐
- Despite the criticism, the minister **stuck to her hopes** and refused to change her mind about the issue. ☐

- A to obey official policy
B unexpected
C refuse to change opinions or beliefs despite pressure (2 options)
D expect a lot from
E to reach a compromise

4 Complete the sentences with the correct prepositions.

- It turned out that the board was just putting _____ a smokescreen to hide poor hygiene standards in the school.
- It's more and more difficult for the government to tune _____ angry voices – they will finally have to deal with people's discontent.
- Stop making such a fuss _____ your chores. Just do what you need to do!
- At the moment, I'm _____ to my ears in work, but I'll look into this matter as soon as I can.
- I get worked _____ whenever I turn on the TV to watch the news – nothing positive seems to be going on in this country!
- Sarah should definitely run _____ school president – she seems to be the perfect candidate!
- I got a lot of stick from my music teacher _____ my decision not to join the singing competition – she was very disappointed.

5 Translate the Polish parts of the text into English, using the words below. Then write 2–3 sentences to say if you agree or disagree with the speakers.

patently scapegoat impunity barefaced blood

We asked a few passers-by in their teens the following question: 'Do you trust politicians?' Here is what some of them said:

Joanna, 17

It's hard to say, really. Sometime the news about their dishonesty (*sprawia, że gotuje mi się krew*) ¹ _____. What they say (*jest często wyraźnie nieprawdziwe*) ² _____. But on the other hand, we need to be more understanding – many politicians do their best to serve the country.

Kasia, 18

Not only politicians, but the whole world of politics is of doubtful morality. The rules are often bent (*z prawie zupełną bezkarnością*) ³ _____ and if someone has to take responsibility for some wrong decision or a failed plan, they (*zawsze znajdą kozła ofiarnego*) ⁴ _____. Sometimes I feel that politicians feed us with one (*wierutne kłamstwo*) ⁵ _____ after another.

1 Read the text below. What does the text say about the following people and institutions?

- 1 Edward Snowden _____
- 2 NSA _____
- 3 San Bernardino _____
- 4 Apple _____
- 5 FBI _____

2 What is the best title for the text in exercise 3?

- A Safety above everything else
- B Whistle-blowers that keep us safe
- C Surveillance: a sticking point in safety debate?

3 Read the text again and match the paragraphs (A–D) with the questions (1–5) below. One paragraph matches two questions.

A

In 2013 shocking news hit the headlines – intelligence contractor Edward Snowden had leaked thousands of top-secret documents from the American National Security Agency to the press. These files showed how the NSA was using digital technologies to monitor every kind of electronic communication, both within the US and around the world. Data was apparently collected from not only terrorism suspects but also from law abiding citizens since its collection was classified as a preventative security measure. Snowden found it unacceptable that people were kept in the dark about being subjected to this kind of surveillance. He felt it was his duty to blow the whistle on the American government despite the fact that he suspected, and rightly so, that he would be charged with espionage.

B

Almost three years later the issue of the government's access to our data was brought up again after the so-called San Bernardino massacre. The terrorist who killed 14 people was shot and the FBI wanted to access his iPhone, hoping to investigate potential links to other terrorists but was prevented by the phone's security system. When asked to produce software that would access the encrypted information, Apple refused. In an open letter issued in February 2016, the company stated that creating such a code would mean that the security of anyone's phone could be bypassed. Adamant about protecting its customers' right to the privacy of their data, Apple went to court with the FBI over this issue.

C

These cases do not stand alone. The question of how we can keep watching over how governments control us is a tricky one. Was Snowden justified in revealing the secret data? After all, by exposing the system which allows law enforcement to identify potential threats to national security, he himself created such a threat. Obviously, the authorities were justified in holding him legally responsible, no matter how noble his intentions. But should national security take precedence over our right to privacy? While many people balk at the idea of living under close scrutiny and giving governments too much access to our data, others believe that it's better to err on the side of caution than risk another 9/11.

D

Indeed, there's a fine line between restricting civil liberties in the name of safety and living in the world of Big Brother. In the Snowden case, the global outrage wasn't caused by the idea of a government breaching the security of someone's phone or email, but the fact that no one was safe from such intrusions. In the heat of the moment, arguments flew concerning the ineffectiveness of such drastic measures as we've had to face a number of attacks since. Yet it's entirely possible that had these surveillance measures not been in place, the count would have been much higher.



Which paragraph mentions

- 1 that one permitted breach may mean that security of our data will be threatened permanently?
- 2 that it is better to be overly careful than face another terrorist attack?
- 3 that people have the right to know if the government is spying on them?
- 4 that it's quite likely that many attacks have been prevented thanks to data collection?
- 5 that the American government had reason to bring charges against Snowden?

☐
☐
☐
☐
☐

REVISION Student's Book, pp. 66–67

4 Choose the correct option to complete the sentences.

- 1 Upon his inauguration, the new president granted **clemency** / **veracity** to three people.
- 2 Lately, we've been seeing a **resurgence** / **impertinence** of nationalistic sentiments in Scotland and Catalonia.
- 3 She came from a country where girls are denied higher education, but she managed to defy the **problems** / **odds** and became a highly successful businesswoman.
- 4 This politician's arrogance is so **galling** / **imposing** that his supporters are turning away from him.
- 5 She's effective, but she doesn't work alone; she's got five assistants who do her every **bidding** / **begging**.
- 6 The number of **functionally** / **skilfully** illiterate people, i.e. those lacking the literacy skills necessary for functioning in our society, is alarmingly high.
- 7 No barrier or border is ever completely **formidable** / **impenetrable** – desperate people will always find a way to get through to the other side.

5 Complete the sentences with the words below. There are two extra words.

accommodate anathema fist supplicant levelled
dictatorship vestige beyond sham fabrication

- 1 Many people view the state intervening in the affairs of a family as _____, believing that parents are the only people who have the right to decide what's good for their child.
- 2 The man accused of treason claimed that his trial was a _____ and appealed against his sentence.
- 3 The charges _____ against the minister were so serious that he had to resign from his office.
- 4 The campaign aims at getting the city council to build ramps and elevators in public places to _____ the needs of the disabled.
- 5 The leaked emails proved _____ the shadow of a doubt that the politician had been accepting bribes.
- 6 In Orwell's novel 1984, the citizens suffer under the _____ of Big Brother, who is in fact a _____ of the party that rules the nation with an iron _____, ruthlessly eliminating any attempt at rebellion.

VOCABULARY CHALLENGE! Student's Book, p. 67, ex. 12

6 Translate the Polish parts of the text into English. Use words and phrases from the reading lesson in Unit 5.

Remember, remember!
The fifth of November,
The Gunpowder treason and plot;
I know of no reason
Why the Gunpowder treason
Should ever be forgot!

And it hasn't been! This English folk verse, familiar to every English child, is on everyone's lips every year on the fifth of November – the anniversary ¹ _____ (*słynnego spisku*) to blow up the English Parliament with King James I in it. At the beginning of the 17th century, England was torn between Catholicism and Protestantism. Catholics were not only angered by the fact that their priests were forced to leave the country, but also felt that ² _____ (*byli nierówno traktowani*) by the new Protestant king who imposed additional taxes on them. They devised a plan, called the Gunpowder Plot, ³ _____ (*żeby go obalić*). Guy Fawkes and his friends managed to sneak 36 barrels of gunpowder under the House of Lords. At the last second, they were found out, and the whole plot ended in what the king hailed ⁴ _____ (*sromotną porażką*). Guy Fawkes ⁵ _____ (*został oskarżony o zdradę*), tortured and killed, but only after he gave up ⁶ _____ (*imiona swoich współspiskowców*).



However, there are people who would say that Guy Fawkes was a brave fighter for the religious liberty of the Catholics and that calling him ⁷ _____ (*oszczerczymi przezwiskami*), such as would-be murderer, is unacceptable. Others say that the whole plot was cooked up by one of king's ministers. Because of ⁸ _____ (*ograniczonej dostępności prochu*), only those working for the government would have been able to get so much. We'll never know for sure. But the bonfire night celebrated in England every 5th of November continues to perpetuate the legend of Guy Fawkes.

- 1 Complete the sentences with the correct form of the verbs below. Decide which type of conditional (I, II, III or mixed) is used in each sentence.

know – lend close – win not be – submit
not indicate – introduce not run – declare

- If I _____ they were dishonest, I _____ them the money they asked for. ☐
- The list of candidates is to be closed soon. You _____ in the elections unless you _____ your candidacy soon. ☐
- If the last polls _____ that 60% of the public supported the Prime Minister, we _____ some changes into her campaign immediately. But we felt sure that she would win, you know. ☐
- If they _____ the polling stations now, the Republicans _____ by 5%. ☐
- Trust me – we _____ in such trouble now if we _____ the paper on time. We might not pass the course because of that. ☐

- 2 Rewrite the sentences using an appropriate conditional form.

- I didn't send you a postcard, because I didn't have your address.

- I would like to buy a new car, but I spent all my money on holidays.

- They lost the election as a result of an ineffective campaign.

- You should call your parents – they might be worried.

- I haven't left for school yet because I didn't hear the alarm clock.

- Perhaps I could work in the mayor's office, but I'm not interested in politics.

- 3 Complete the sentences with the phrases below.

In case Should you But for If I were to
As long as If it weren't Unless

- _____ need any further information or assistance, please send an e-mail to our secretary.
- _____ my parents' financial and emotional support, I would have never made it through college.
- _____ become President, I would serve my country in the best way possible.
- _____ you promise to wash the car afterwards, you may take it for the weekend.
- _____ you abide by the party's rules, you can no longer be a member.
- _____ you need to contact me while I'm away, please note down my mobile phone number.
- _____ for his likeable personality, Dylan wouldn't have won this vote.

- 4 Write conditional sentences using the prompts. Add any necessary words.

Politics for teenagers

The European Youth Parliament is a unique educational programme which unites young people from all over the continent, enabling them to discuss current affairs in a parliamentary setting.
1 _____ *Many young people / would not / make / an international career / politics / but / programme.*

How did it start?

The Parliament was founded in 1987 in Fontainebleau, south of Paris. 2 _____ *If / start as / successful school project at the Lycée François-Premier / European Youth Parliament / never / establish.* But the project thrived, and since its first session in 1988, it has grown into an international programme.

How does it work?

During every session, all participants are divided into committees (i.e. working groups of teenagers from various countries), whose job is to prepare resolutions on their respective topics.
3 _____ *for / committees / it / difficult / debate / most difficult issues.* The task for each group is to come up with their own suggestions for Europe's most pressing up-to-date challenges. 4 _____ *long / the participants / manage / come up / practical solutions / they / presented / in / parliamentary assembly / end / session.*

GRAMMAR CHALLENGE! Student's Book, p. 68, ex. 7

- 5 Translate the sentences into English. Start with the words given.

- Gdyby Jack przypomniał mi o urodzinach mamy, kupiłabym jej kwiaty.
Had _____.
- Gdybym uważał na lekcji, nie musiałbym teraz pożyczać notatek.
Had _____.
- Gdyby nie skandal, Thompson wygrałby wybory.
Had _____.

- 6 Complete the second sentence so that it means the same as the first one. Use the words in capitals. Do not change the form of the words given.

- It wouldn't be wise of you not to accept their generous offer. **IF**
It would be _____ accept their generous offer.
- How about lying down for a while? That should help with your headache. **WERE**
If _____ down for a while – that should help with your headache.
- Unless anything changes, the minister will be landing soon. **NO**
Provided _____, the minister will be landing soon.
- Laura is very shy, which is why she found it difficult to adapt to the new class at first. **FOR**
_____ adapted to the new class sooner.
- There's no picnic today because of the bad weather. **OTHERWISE**
The weather today _____ a picnic.

1 Match the beginnings and endings to make useful idioms in bold.

- 1 Unfortunately, the party was **a total** ☐
 - 2 His success didn't come from hard work. He just **struck** ☐
 - 3 Their channel has millions of subscribers, so they must be **raking** ☐
 - 4 In many countries, taxes are lower for **fledgling** ☐
 - 5 Business owners need to decide whether to **branch** ☐
 - 6 We struggled at first, but then we **landed a** ☐
 - 7 I'm still quite inexperienced, so I don't want to **bite off more** ☐
 - 8 Three months after being recruited, it was clear that Adam wasn't **up to** ☐
 - 9 During the recession, hundreds of businesses in our city **went** ☐
 - 10 Why won't anybody listen to me? I feel like I'm **banging my head** ☐
 - 11 After years of working round the clock, eventually it **dawned on** ☐
 - 12 Our agency was successful from Day 1 and has **gone from strength** ☐
- a **against a brick wall!** Stop ignoring me!
- b **lucrative contract** with a big client and made a huge amount of money.
- c **the job**, so they fired him.
- d **it in** from advertising money.
- e **to strength** ever since to become the country's biggest.
- f **flop**. Hardly anybody came.
- g **businesses** to help them survive those difficult first few years.
- h **than I can chew** by taking on something too difficult for me.
- i **it lucky** by being in the right place at the right time.
- j **me that** I needed to find a better work-life balance.
- k **out into** new fields or stick to their original focus.
- l **belly up**, resulting in thousands of job losses.

2 **MP3 08** Listen to four people talking about their first businesses. Match the speakers (1–4) with the statements (a–e). There is one extra statement that you don't need to use.

This speaker mentions

- a a business that has broadened its focus as it has grown. ☐
- b learning a lesson from a failed business venture. ☐
- c a business success that resulted from repeated failure. ☐
- d winning a contract as a result of deception. ☐
- e a business that was too focused on one aspect. ☐

REVISION Student's Book, p. 69

3 Translate the Polish parts of the sentences into English. Complete the missing letters.

- 1 If you (*natkniesz się na*) _ _ _ m _ _ _ _ g _ _ n _ _ any difficulties, feel free to ask for help.
- 2 Mandy has had some (*problemy z samooceną*) _ _ l _ - s _ _ e _ _ _ s _ _ e _ _ ever since I remember, and losing a job surely hasn't helped.
- 3 Housing for the poor is now a (*palący problem*) _ r _ _ s _ _ g _ _ s _ _ for the local authorities.
- 4 Which factors contributed to the (*zauważalny wzrost*) m _ _ k _ d u _ _ _ _ g _ _ in support for the Mayor?
- 5 Instead of (*chwalić się*) p _ _ t _ _ g yourself _ _ _ the _ _ c _ _ for passing the course, you'd better start thinking about the exams.
- 6 As a child, I used to wear (*ubrania z drugiej ręki*) _ _ n _ - _ _ _ _ o _ _ n _ _ , which helped my family save some money.

4 Complete the two texts with the words below.

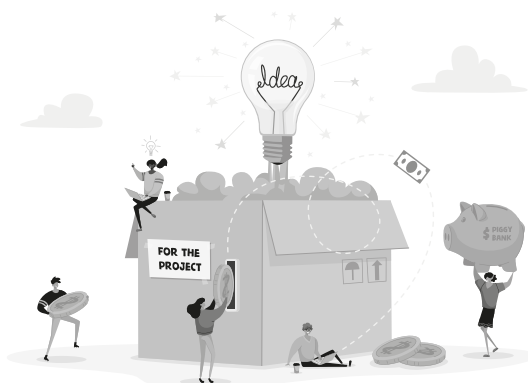
viable unimaginable dearth dovetail
deleterious lifeline

A I grew up in a small town south of Boston, where there was a ¹ _____ of employment opportunities. There was a factory, which was always seeking shop-floor workers, but finding a job elsewhere was an ² _____ challenge. So, I decided to try my luck and left the town after graduation. Looking back, the decision proved to be the biggest mistake I've made and has had ³ _____ effects on my life. If I could go back in time, I would have stayed in my hometown.



B My start-up company was having problems with cash flow. We needed an investor – someone who would give us some money in exchange for ownership. And there he was – a local businessman, the owner of a ⁴ _____ transport business, who wanted his company to become more socially responsible by helping young people in their business enterprises. So his investment was literally a ⁵ _____. Unfortunately, it soon turned out it was almost impossible to ⁶ _____ the investor's expectations with the company business plans and we were forced to close down.

5 Write three sentences about a crowdfunding campaign you've heard or read about.



1 Write sentences using the prompts. Add any necessary words.

1 After / police / find out / about his illegal activities / George / spend two months / prison.

2 I consider myself / citizen / of / EU / and / I should have / same rights / as / people in / other European countries.

3 What / be / marmite? It must be / British thing.

4 It / be / shame / you cannot come / Netherlands / with us.

5 After / holidays / in / South Africa / Toby / diagnose / with / malaria / and / stay / hospital / for / week.

6 I / take / tea / way / British / do / with milk / sugar.

7 colours / Polish flag / be / white and red.

2 Complete the quotes with *a, an, the* or zero article.

1 _____ politics is too serious _____ matter to be left to _____ politicians. (Charles de Gaulle)

2 _____ hottest place in Hell is reserved for those who remain neutral in _____ times of _____ great moral conflict. (M. Luther King)

3 Let us not seek _____ Democratic answer, but _____ right answer. Let us not seek to fix _____ blame for _____ past. Let us accept our own responsibility for _____ future. (John F. Kennedy)

4 Politicians are _____ same all over. They promise to build _____ bridge where there is no river. (Nikita Khrushchev)

5 _____ hero is someone who understands _____ responsibility that comes with _____ freedom. (Bob Dylan)

6 _____ attitude is _____ little thing that makes _____ big difference. (Winston Churchill)

GRAMMAR CHALLENGE! Student's Book, p. 70, ex. 6&7

3 Translate the Polish parts of the sentences into English. Use the word in capitals. Complete the remaining gaps with the correct articles (*a, an, the* or zero article).

1 _____ (*W gruncie rzeczy*), I have never thought about joining _____ political party, and it's never been my intention to become _____ politician. **MATTER**

2 Molly has been _____ (*za miastem*) for _____ while now, and she seems to appreciate _____ country living. **OUT**

3 I'm leaving _____ (*za kilka dni*) for what I hope will be _____ holiday of _____ lifetime – I'm planning to go to _____ Sahara, _____ Mount Kilimanjaro and _____ Lake Tanganyika. **COUPLE**

4 _____ (*I nagle*) it dawned on me that Sue will never accept _____ proposal from _____ man who doesn't show _____ commitment. **ALL**

5 _____ president won't be able to keep his blunder _____ secret – _____ (*nie ma mowy*)! You can expect _____ *Economist*, _____ *Guardian* and _____ *Newsweek* to break _____ news on all front pages any day now. **CHANCE**

6 Since the terrorist attack in _____ Trafalgar Square, London police _____ (*jest czujna*). **ALERT**

4 Complete each pair of sentences with the word below. Add the correct article (*a, an, the* or zero article).

morning church conversation freedom citizens

1 a We were just having _____ about politics when Mike suddenly started laughing.

b I can't stop thinking about _____ we had last night – it was truly inspiring.

2 a It was a tiring day – after all the museums, the tour guide took us to _____ medieval _____.

b As a Catholic, I go to _____ every Sunday and on major Christian holidays.

3 a As _____ of this country, you have both rights and duties.

b During the ceremony, the president awarded medals to _____ with outstanding international achievements.

4 a We were waiting for the delivery all _____, but it didn't arrive.

b Could you possibly be at my place early in _____?

5 a Those who went on strike demanded greater political _____.

b _____ to travel without visas is one of the pillars of EU citizenship.



5 Write sentences using the words and phrases below.

be at school / be in the school _____

French / the French _____

music / the music _____

discussing community engagement
• giving a presentation (poziom dwujęzyczny)

1 Find and correct one grammatical or lexical mistake in each sentence.

- By large, not being able to introduce any real changes at school might discourage young people from actively participating in their communities later on. _____
- In balance, while it might prove stressful at times, being on the school council turns young people into young citizens. _____
- Figuring out what needs to be done at school will no fail make young people look at it from a more grown-up perspective. _____
- There's no doubt that active participation in the school community contributes for the development of young people's feeling that they are responsible for the community. _____
- What is there to be gaining by endless discussions with the Head, which are doomed to failure? _____

2 Complete the sentences with the words below.

forced tangible say odds ultimately

- Being _____ to cooperate with other students as well as teachers definitely promotes the development of social skills, such as compromising and team work.
- The _____ of the students' learning negotiation skills are high no matter how successful their projects are.
- _____, high school is the time that shapes one's outlook on life, including an interest in matters other than their own.
- Unfortunately, way too often the student council is unable to convince the school to make any real changes, thus the _____ benefits of their efforts are rather minimal.
- Unless the students have a real _____ in shaping their school life, there's no point in students wasting their time on the student council.

3 Look at the speaking task in exercise 4. Decide which parts of the presentation the sentences in exercises 1 and 2 above develop. Then finish the sentences (1–4) with your own ideas.

Influence on school life: ex 1 (sentence 5), _____
Social responsibility: _____
Maturity: _____
Conclusion: _____

- In the long run, it is not only personal but also the whole society's gain if young people become active members of society because _____.
- Having to _____ will definitely teach you to think on the spot.
- Being forced to put your arguments forward to adults will conceivably _____.
- In brief, there seem to be many reasons _____.

4 Read the instructions and do the speaking task.

Wypowiedz się na temat podany poniżej. W swojej wypowiedzi zawrzyj argumenty odnoszące się do podanych aspektów.

Czy należy zachęcać młodzież do angażowania się w samorząd szkolny?

- realny wpływ na życie szkoły
- rozwijanie odpowiedzialności społecznej
- dojrzałość uczniów

a formal letter

1 Match 1–9 with a–i to create phrases. Then use three of the phrases in the correct form to complete the sentences (1–3) below. Choose two more phrases and write sentences of your own to illustrate their meaning.

- | | | |
|----------------|--------------------------|--------------------|
| 1 take | ☐ | a tenet |
| 2 voter | ☐ | b one's mind |
| 3 stand up | ☐ | c of one's right |
| 4 speak | ☐ | d news |
| 5 mixed | ☐ | e on trust |
| 6 be stripped | ☐ | f for what's right |
| 7 light a fire | ☐ | g turnout |
| 8 fake | ☐ | h feelings |
| 9 central | ☐ | i under sb |

- It is difficult not to have _____ about holding referendums: on the one hand, they are rather costly, but on the other, they mean citizens get a voice on the issues that concern them.
- The negative response to the legislative changes proposed by the government _____ the opposition who quickly started working on their own proposal.
- One of the _____ of Christianity is the belief in the resurrection of Jesus Christ.
- _____
- _____

2 Complete the sentences with the correct form of the words below.

bear erroneous hear valid lay compel
aggrieve transparent hackney patent

- I am _____ to make my voice _____ since the matter concerns also me personally.
- I would like to _____ out my reasons why such a solution is simply too costly.
- My next point is a _____ one, but it remains _____.
- It seems _____ inequitable to consult the whole nation about issues which might only concern a few.
- An average person doesn't understand much about the national economy and studies _____ this out.
- The proposed alteration is a _____ ploy to make people think that they have a say in important matters.
- I feel very _____ that so many politicians would use an argument which is simply _____.

3 Read the instructions and do the writing task.

Przeczytałeś/Przeczytałaś w gazecie artykuł dotyczący referendum. Autor sugeruje, że najlepszy system referendalny to taki jak w Szwajcarii, w której rząd regularnie konsultuje się z obywatelami. Autor artykułu postuluje wprowadzenie takiego systemu w Polsce. Napisz list do gazety (200–250 wyrazów), w którym przedstawisz i uzasadnisz swoją opinię na temat tego pomysłu oraz wyjaśnisz, w jakich sprawach rząd powinien bądź nie powinien organizować referendum.

1 Translate the Polish parts of the sentences into English.

- The driver got fined _____ (*za zbyt szybką jazdę*).
- The man was initially accused _____ (*o napad*), but later, he was charged _____ (*o morderstwo*) as well.
- If the guard pleads guilty _____ (*do pomocy*) the robbers, he won't be sentenced _____ (*na 10 lat więzienia*).
- He's been convicted _____ (*za podpalenie*) three times before, the judge won't be lenient.
- Three dangerous criminals broke _____ (*z więzienia*) last night, and the police are tracking _____ (*za nimi*).
- She decided to _____ (*iść w ślady swojego ojca*) and become a police officer.

2 Complete the sentences with the correct form of the appropriate names of body parts.

- The dictator is known to rule the country with an iron _____.
- Despite his under _____ tactics, some people still trust him.
- It is imperative that all our members _____ the party line during this vote.
- I'm up to my _____ in work at the moment, but we could meet next week.
- Being the youngest one in the family, I used to wear a lot of _____-me-downs as a child.
- She started appearing in the media with an _____ to running for parliament.
- Obviously, one of the people who came to the reception had sticky _____ because some of the silverware is missing.

3 Complete the sentences with the correct form of the words in brackets. Add extra words where necessary. Use no more than five words.

- _____ (*it / be*) your encouragement when I felt low, I wouldn't be where I am today.
- The case seemed very straightforward to the judges when, _____ (*all / sudden*), a new witness showed up.
- When the reports finally arrived, _____ (*news / be / far / bad*) than we'd expected.
- The lawyer recommended that the _____ (*judge / careful / weigh / circumstance*) of the case.
- If he wasn't so overconfident, _____ (*he / win*) last year's elections.
- _____ (*far / benefit*) this solution is that the residents will be able to decide about some of the investments.
- After _____ (*he / track*) in a hideout in Africa, the mafia boss was extradited to Italy.

4 Complete the text with the correct form of the words in brackets.

When a criminal is caught and convicted of a crime, there's no doubt in anyone's mind that he/she should be punished. This certainty is especially visible if the case concerns a ¹_____ (*hard*) criminal who's committed crimes before. Yet every now and then it turns out that the convicted person was in fact innocent, and such cases usually result in a ²_____ (*surge*) of criticism that the justice system doesn't worry enough about the rights of the accused. A famous case of such a ³_____ (*carry*) of justice was the Dreyfus Affair in December 1894, when a young French officer was sentenced to life for ⁴_____ (*suppose*) committing treason. Two years later, an investigation ⁵_____ (*take*) by the head of counter-espionage showed Dreyfus to be innocent. He was set free, but the question of his innocence not only divided ⁶_____ (*politics*) but also society as a whole. Today, when most communications leave electronic footprints and DNA testing helps to check who came in contact with the victim, we're quick to believe the presented evidence. And yet our investigative tools have ⁷_____ (*repeat*) been shown to be fallible. Almost every year convicts get cleared of charges, some after serving decades in prison and others posthumously. These cases should serve as ⁸_____ (*caution*) tales for us and make us think about the rights of those accused.



VOCABULARY CHALLENGE! Student's Book, p. 67, ex. 12

5 Match the beginnings and endings of the sentences. Then decide if the sentences are true (T) or false (F). Correct the false sentences.

- | | | | |
|---------------------------|--------------------------|--|--------------------------|
| 1 A sticking | ☐ | 5 The slanderous | ☐ |
| 2 Vestigial | ☐ | 6 The inequitable | ☐ |
| 3 To get the short | ☐ | 7 This paper is well-known for its fabrication | ☐ |
| 4 Despite his ignominious | ☐ | | |
- A** article about the minister resulted in a lawsuit against the journalist. T / F
- B** traces of poison found in the victim's blood aren't enough to establish the cause of death as this substance is not lethal in small doses. T / F
- C** distribution of funds between districts means that some schools can afford better equipment than others. T / F
- D** point is the point on which everyone agrees. T / F
- E** end of the stick means to get a shorter sentence than others who committed the crime with you. T / F
- F** of facts, so it's my default source of news and information. T / F
- G** defeat in the elections everyone was proud of the way he handled the campaign and his loss. T / F



1 Przeczytaj dwa teksty na temat praw człowieka. Wykonaj zadania 1–6 zgodnie z poleceniami.

Tekst 1. W zadaniach 1–2 z podanych odpowiedzi wybierz właściwą, zgodną z treścią tekstu. Zakreśl jedną z liter: A, B, C albo D.

Some participants at the 1993 World Conference on Human Rights argued that a more realistic approach to human rights should be considered. Oftentimes, countries acknowledge the need to protect human rights yet nevertheless refuse to sign conventions which violate their cultural laws. Human Rights Watch reports show that laws in some Eastern countries still prevent women from marrying or working without the consent of their male guardian. They also make obtaining divorce more difficult for women than for men. But the tides are turning. In India, women have gone to courts and won the right to enter some of the temples from which they had been banned thus far. In Saudi Arabia, they have been granted the right to vote and to make independent decisions about their education, even though conservative Saudi women actually view such changes as importing western values and posing a threat to their almost "pure Islamic tradition".

Many countries also ratified the UN Convention on the Rights of the Child with reservations and interpretations, again showing precedence of local culture over universal values. Both in the East and in the West, for instance, corporal punishment is so ingrained in the culture that governments believe it to be, as the British Parliament put it, a matter for individual parents to decide on. Even countries which actively participated in drawing up the Convention raised objections. The US, for instance, failed to ratify it. Obama's promises to remedy the situation came to nothing. That's because the convention is perceived as a threat to home-schooling. Its opponents also claim that the moral authority of family and religious institutions is sufficient to guard children's rights.

- 1 Which of the following is true, according to the text?
 - A Since 1993, human rights conventions have attempted to protect local cultural laws.
 - B In India, certain religious places used to be restricted to men.
 - C UN conventions on human rights recognise the need to protect local cultures.
 - D Obama didn't approve the Convention because of its stance on home schooling.
- 2 Which of the following is presented in the text as fact, and not an opinion?
 - A In some countries, it's easier for a man to get a divorce than for a woman.
 - B Giving women more rights and independence goes against the Islamic tradition.
 - C Only parents have the right to decide about corporal punishment for their child.
 - D Family values and religion are enough to make us respect children's rights.

Tekst 2. Uzupełnij luki w zdaniach 3–6 zgodnie z treścią tekstu, tak aby jak najbardziej precyzyjnie oddać jego sens. Luki należy uzupełnić w języku angielskim.

I became very curious to know where the men were. I met more than a hundred women while walking there, but not a single man.

'Where are the men?' I asked her.

'In their proper places, where they ought to be.'

'Pray let me know what you mean by *their proper places*.'

'Oh, I see my mistake, you cannot know our customs, as you were never here before.

We shut our men indoors.'

'Just as we are kept in the zenana?'

'Exactly so.'

'How funny,' I burst into a laugh. Sister Sara laughed too.

'But dear Sultana, how unfair it is to shut in the harmless women and let loose the men.'

'Why? It is not safe for us to come out of the zenana, as we are naturally weak.'

'Yes, it is not safe so long as there are men about the streets, nor is it so when a wild animal enters a marketplace.'

'Of course not.'

'Suppose, some lunatics escape from the asylum and begin to do all sorts of mischief to men, horses, and other creatures; in that case what will your countrymen do?'

'They will try to capture them and put them back into their asylum.'

'Thank you! And you do not think it wise to keep sane people inside an asylum and let loose the insane?'

'Of course not!' said I laughing lightly.

'As a matter of fact, in your country this very thing is done! Men, who do or at least are capable of doing no end of mischief, are let loose and the innocent women, shut up in the zenana! How can you trust those untrained men out of doors?'

'We have no hand or voice in the management of our social affairs. In India, man is lord and master, he has taken to himself all powers and privileges and shut up the women in the zenana.'

'Why do you allow yourselves to be shut up?'

'Because it cannot be helped as they are stronger than women.'

'A lion is stronger than a man, but it does not enable him to dominate the human race. You have neglected the duty you owe to yourselves, and you have lost your natural rights by shutting your eyes to your own interests.'

'But my dear Sister Sara, if we do everything by ourselves, what will the men do then?'

'They should not do anything, excuse me; they are fit for nothing. Only catch them and put them into the zenana.'

'But would it be very easy to catch and put them inside the four walls?' said I. 'And even if this were done, would all their business – political and commercial – also go with them into the zenana?'

Sister Sara made no reply. She only smiled sweetly. Perhaps she thought it useless to argue with one who was no better than a frog in a well.

Extract from *Sultana's dream*
by Begum Rokeya

- 3 The woman named _____ comes from India.
- 4 The customs of the countries that the two women come from are _____.
- 5 The woman mentions lions in order to make a point concerning _____.
- 6 The native woman's attempt to convince her guest is _____.

2 Read the instructions and do the speaking task.

W dobie powszechnej cyfryzacji coraz więcej mówi się o przestępczości cyfrowej. Rozważ kwestię konieczności globalnej współpracy przy ściganiu przestępstw cyfrowych w odniesieniu do:

- zasięgu działalności przestępców cyfrowych,
- szkodliwości takich przestępstw,
- możliwości zwalczania przestępczości cyfrowej przez międzynarodowe organizacje.



▶ VIDEO 10

THE WORLD TODAY VIDEOS

True convictions

5

COMPREHENSION

1 Work in groups. Discuss the questions.

- Why do you think people get wrongfully imprisoned?
- How common do you think it is?

Glossary

convicted (adj) proved guilty of a crime by a court of law
exonerate (v) to officially state or prove that someone is not guilty of something they have been blamed for

2 Watch the first part of the video and answer the questions (up till 1:34).

- How long did Christopher Scott spend in prison? _____
- What was he wrongfully convicted of? _____
- When was he exonerated? _____
- What did he set up when he was freed? _____

3 Watch the second part of the video and answer the questions (1:35–3:15).

- Who are the other people in Christopher's team? _____
- What qualifies them to be part of the group? _____
- Who does the team approach for help? _____
- Are they willing to help Christopher and his team? _____

4 Watch the second part of the video again. Choose the correct options to complete the sentences.

- The group spends part of their meeting reading letters from people who **are currently imprisoned** / **want to thank them for their help**.
- Johnnie argues that the letter **provides them with sufficient** / **doesn't provide them with sufficient** information to open an investigation.
- According to Christopher, the profile of the people police used to look for was **far too specific** / **much too general** to be effective.
- Johnnie believes that he was wrongfully convicted because he was inaccurately identified **by the police** / **by multiple eyewitnesses**.

5 Watch the third part of the video. Are these sentences true (T) or false (F)? Correct the false sentences.

- Christopher Scott was exonerated after the real murderer confessed to the crime. T / F
- He has never had the opportunity to confront Alonzo Hardy. T / F
- Christopher blames Alonzo Hardy, not the criminal justice system, for his wrongful conviction. T / F
- Christopher's team are currently investigating multiple cases in and around Dallas. T / F

AUTHENTIC ENGLISH

1 Work in pairs. Look at the extract from the video. Do you notice anything interesting about his grammar? Why do you think the man speaks like that?

I can live with myself knowing that I got a second chance at life not to fight for the guys that's still behind prison bars.

2 Read the information in the box. Was your guess from exercise 1 correct?

These men speak what is often called African American Vernacular English (AAVE) or Ebonics. This is a variety of English that started emerging a few centuries ago when African slaves were brought to America and had to communicate with English speakers. Instead of acquiring the language already spoken, they developed their own version of it, which is now widely used by the African American communities and is considered a dialect of English (or even a separate language by some). There are a lot of differences between Standard American English and AAVE, and not all can be listed here. In grammar, the verb *be* might be omitted "*He all right.*" There might be no agreement between the subject and verb for third person singular "*He go home*" or "*He be smart*", and for number "*They has a nice house.*" *There* might be replaced by *it* in expressions like *there are*. Double negation is possible and often expressed by the form *ain't*, "*Ain't nobody told me what to do.*" Future tense is created using 'gon' or 'gonna', "*He gonna tell me the truth.*" Also past tenses can be created in many non-standard ways. In terms of pronunciation, some of the most recognisable features of AAVE are the disappearance of consonants at the end of some words (also in contracted form like when *you'll* becomes *you*) and pronouncing *th* as *d*, *v* or *t*, depending on the context.

3 Try to complete these sentences from the video with the verbs *be* and *do* as an AAVE speaker might. Then listen and check.

- I'm working with two guys who _____ committed to justice.
- _____ just too many cases like this and it was time for somebody to do something about it.
- Back in that time when all of us _____ being convicted of these crimes all of us fit the same type of profile.
- How many people _____ you describing when you describe that?
- I advocate all the time if the prosecution doesn't prove its case, well then he _____ have a case, and most of our cases, the cases _____ not proven.

4 AAVE is widely used not only in everyday speech but also in songs, especially in rap and hip hop. Look up some songs by artists like 2pac, Kanye West, Lauryn Hill, Snoop Dog, and see if you can spot various features of AAVE. Write 5 examples in your notebook.



SPEAKING

Work in groups. Can you think of any famous cases where people were wrongfully convicted of a crime?

READING

1 Work in groups. What factors do you think can drive people to a life of crime?

2 Complete the magazine article with the headings below. There are two extra headings.

- | | |
|---|--|
| • Help ex-convicts find housing ☐ | • Set up a Neighbourhood Watch scheme ☐ |
| • Get to know your local police officers ☐ | • Fund community education programmes ☐ |
| • Build community relationships ☐ | • Clean up your community ☐ |
| | • Help ex-convicts find employment ☐ |

Glossary

ex-convict (n) someone who was in prison but has now been released

3 Work in pairs. Discuss the questions.

- Which of the ideas in the article would work well in your area? Why?
- What other ways are there to tackle crime in your area?

SPEAKING

1 **PLAN** Work in groups. You are going to make a proposal to address crime in your neighbourhood. Brainstorm ideas using the topics below to help you.

- | | |
|---------------------|----------------------------|
| • support at school | • leisure activities |
| • support at home | • professional counselling |

2 **PREPARE** Organise your notes from exercise 1 into a proposal, including an introduction, main body and conclusion.

3 **PRESENT** Present your proposal to the class. Listen to other groups and discuss their ideas. Use phrases from the box to help you.

Presenting a strategy

Our strategy aims to ...
We propose to ... as we think this will ...
We're in favour of ... because ...
We think it would be beneficial if ...

Agreeing with a proposal

I think that's an excellent idea because ...
That's a really well-thought-out proposal.
I definitely think that will work because ...

Asking for clarification

I don't quite follow you.
Am I correct in thinking that ...?
How exactly is that going to work?

4 **DISCUSS** As a class, discuss which proposal you think would work best and why.

BEYOND THE CLASS

Why not try ...

looking into the idea of setting up community language groups to improve the employment opportunities of people in your area? Make notes about how you could go about doing this. Report your ideas to the class.

FIVE WAYS TO PREVENT CRIME IN YOUR TOWN

We used to live in communities where we could leave our doors unlocked at night without fear of being burgled and didn't use to worry about walking home in the dark. Sadly, those days are long gone, but that doesn't mean we are powerless. Here are five ways you can help your community fight crime.

1 ____

Help to improve public spaces and parks in your neighbourhood. Well-kept public areas will attract more people and, as a result, criminals will be much less likely to go there. Report any vandalism to the police immediately.

2 ____

Securing a well-paid job helps ex-convicts remain crime-free once they return to their communities. Those who earn more than the minimum wage are much less likely to re-offend and are much more likely to be good citizens.

3 ____

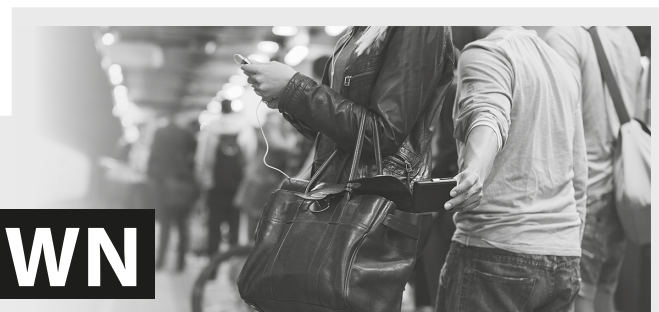
When ex-convicts have access to secure, affordable housing, the likelihood of them re-offending drops dramatically. They are also more likely to make a positive contribution to their community.

4 ____

This type of programme, where neighbours report suspicious behaviour in their area, shows criminals that the community cares about preventing crime. It's also a fantastic way to work together to solve a wide range of neighbourhood issues.

5 ____

When you get to know your neighbours, you better understand the issues in your neighbourhood. Talk with your neighbours about what worries or concerns them about your area.





▶ VIDEO 09

SPOTLIGHT ON SOCIETY VIDEOS

Obama's speeches

5

BEFORE WATCHING

1 Work in groups and answer the questions.



- For whom is it important to be a good speaker?

 - Do you know any good speakers or famous speeches?

 - What are the do's and don'ts of a good speech?

- Do's _____
- Don'ts _____

WHILE WATCHING

2 Watch the video and make a list of the techniques Obama uses to make his speeches effective. Explain what each of them is. Do any of them correspond to your ideas from exercise 1?

- Rule 1 _____
- Rule 2 _____
- Rule 3 _____

DID YOU KNOW?

From a very early age, US citizens learn that it is important to be patriotic and honour their national symbols. One way to do it, and it happens for instance in many of the schools in the morning, is to **pledge allegiance** to the flag, so to swear your loyalty. The flag is often referred to by its characteristic features and called 'the stars and stripes'.

Each president of the US, when they take over and then vacate their office, delivers speeches, which are called respectively, the **inaugural address** and the **farewell address**.



3 Watch the video again and answer the questions.

- Why does the narrator say that Obama's story seems almost unbelievable?

- In what way did Obama prove many people wrong?

- Obama calls his presence on the stage unlikely – why?

- What message does Obama reinforce with his gestures in the "Hand Gestures" part of the video?

- Why is the rule of three so effective?

- How do you understand the last quote in the video?

FOLLOW-UP

4 Complete the sentences with the correct words.

- At the heart of his speech lies the f _ _ _ m _ n _ _ l belief that children are our greatest treasure.
- Malcolm X gave many t _ l _ _ _ ed speeches, which was one of the reasons he had so many followers.
- Many people believed his career was over, but with his last campaign he _ r _ v _ _ them wrong.
- Martin Luther King's abiding f _ _ _ h in the rights of black people gave him the strength to endure, even when he was in prison.
- There had never been a woman in power in this country and many thought she wasn't strong enough for that, but she succeed against the _ _ d _ and became the prime minister.
- Many politicians hire a speech c _ _ _ h because they realise that their mastery of the art of p _ _ l _ _ speaking is what can give them the upper hand over their competitors.

AFTER WATCHING

5 Find another speech by Barack Obama, e.g. his farewell speech, or another famous speaker, and analyse what the speaker does to make it effective.

6 Use the tips from the video to write your own speech convincing people about something you believe is important.

6

MORE THAN FOOD

VOCABULARY

food and technology • cooking

1 Choose the correct answer: a, b or c.

- 1 The article I've read ____ all vegan restaurants in Warsaw according to popularity.
a ranks b regulates c doubles
- 2 One way of fostering healthy eating habits among school children is to ____ information about the potential consequences of poor diets.
a develop b disseminate c discard
- 3 Recent research has shown that ____, such as, for example, common potatoes and yams, have some important nutritional benefits.
a herbs b grains c tubers
- 4 Some chefs use very imprecise measurements in their recipes, such as a ____ of butter or a handful of flour.
a clove b block c knob
- 5 Some people rinse pasta after ____ and add a bit of olive oil to make the noodles less sticky.
a heating b draining c trimming

2 Replace the words and phrases in bold with the words below that have a similar meaning. Then put the sentences in the correct order to make two separate texts.

resistance delectable bring in discard disseminate employ

- a However, sometimes the **appetising** peppers you can see at a greengrocer's are full of pesticides and fertilisers, and they do not contribute to well-being at all. _____
- b Hence the need arises to **spread** information about the potential threats of conventional farming. _____
- c So it might be a good idea to **get rid of** the beautiful vegetables grown on chemicals and switch over to some worse-looking yet much healthier ones. _____
- d Unfortunately, others will do just about anything to **gather** harvests and use synthetic chemicals, even at the cost of contaminating underground water. _____
- e Due to the high content of vitamin C, red peppers help you build **immunity** to infections. _____
- f Some farmers **make use of** organic agricultural methods, which means they avoid all artificial fertilisers and pesticides. _____

1 ☐ ☐ ☐

2 ☐ ☐ ☐

3 Match the words in A and B below to make phrases. Then use the phrases to complete the gaps (1–6) in the text. There is one extra phrase.

A increased genetic crop food soil deleterious destructive

B fertility waste modification shelf life pests effect yields

We cannot unequivocally state whether the influence of technology on agriculture is beneficial or harmful. On the one hand, up-to-date farming methods can help food producers get rid of ¹ _____ attacking crops or boost ² _____, and thus sustain plant growth. On the other hand, technological advancements are usually introduced to generate greater profits for food production companies by increasing ³ _____ or ensuring ⁴ _____ of food products. From this perspective, there is nothing that can justify using ⁵ _____ techniques and manipulating the plants DNA, especially since GMOs might one day prove to have a ⁶ _____ on our health.

4 Translate the sentences into Polish.

- 1 Sprinkle the dish with coriander leaves and decorate the plate with a lime wedge.

- 2 Some modern farming methods up production, but they turn traditional agriculture on its head.

- 3 You might consider swapping kale for chard leaves.

- 4 Prepare the ingredients: chop the celery stalks and cube the potatoes.

- 5 It's been suggested that some technological innovations could be adopted for the sake of reducing food waste.

VOCABULARY CHALLENGE! Student's Book, p. 79, ex. 9

5 Complete the sentences with the missing words.

- 1 My mum makes delicious and extremely smooth raspberry jam without any _____.

- 2 Remember – apple _____ are thrown into the bin with organic waste.

- 3 In the 17th century Amsterdam, tulip _____ were a precious commodity.

- 4 The _____ of the pears was so sweet, soft and juicy that I had three of them.

- 5 If you don't know how to get rid of cherry _____, just watch a tutorial on YouTube.

6 Write 4–5 sentences to answer one of the questions below.

Which special diets:

- are popular these days?
- would you like to try?
- do you believe make sense to follow?



1 Match the words in bold from the text with the definitions below.

- | | |
|--|--------------------------------|
| 1 amazed and surprised _____ | 5 hard yet easily broken _____ |
| 2 a mass of bubbles formed on a liquid _____ | 6 rich shellfish soup _____ |
| 3 decorated _____ | 7 small bites _____ |
| 4 undecided _____ | 8 shade of colour _____ |

2 Read the text below. Match the sentences (A–F) with the gaps (1–5). There is one extra sentence.

MOLECULAR FOOD FOR THOUGHT



The platter in front of me looks amazing. An orange cube is sitting on something that appears to be a cracked piece of green glass. Next to it, there's a tiny bouquet of flowers and leaves **adorned** with golden pearls. In my glass floats a bluish ball that appears to be fizzy inside. Only how do I go about consuming all of it? And *all* of it? Flowers included? Apparently, yes. We're celebrating my friend's birthday with a bang – at a molecular restaurant.

Molecular cuisine fuses cooking and science in an attempt to turn a meal into a multisensory experience. Instead of full plates, patrons are usually served so-called one-bite wonders, whose form, colours, texture and aromas combine with flavours to create the final effect. ¹____ Where the ones dabbling in molecular cuisine go the extra mile however, is in introducing an element of surprise.

This is achieved in two ways. ²____ Black caviar tastes like olives, what looks like cappuccino turns out to be lobster **bisque**, and peas and carrots are made from butter, herb mix and chicken. Alternatively, guests can be **bewildered** by dishes that look nothing like any known foodstuff. See-through ravioli with colourful stuffing or strange 3D shapes, colourful spheres floating in liquids of an unusual **hue**, stones, flowers, coal lumps – the chefs outdo themselves cooking up recipes for courses that have never before landed on our plates.

The preparation of these wonders takes a huge detour before arriving at the cutting board. It takes more than an old recipe and a dash of imagination. ³____ These, and many other tools, are used to make powders, pearls, bubbles, spheres, **foam**, and gels; to extract flavours and infuse with them; to lock liquids and smoke inside solid cubes and **brittle** domes; and finally, to give the dishes all the colours of the rainbow.

Like any unorthodox concept, molecular cuisine has as many staunch supporters as it has harsh critics. ⁴____ They claim that the element of surprise sharpens our senses, enhancing the experience. Opponents refer to the chefs' creations as pretentious parlour tricks and declare them unhealthy because of all the additives which are used (though in all fairness, I need to mention that these are all of marine, plant, or animal origin, and thus safe for consumption). They also point out that the preparation process, together with the necessary equipment, involves such costs that the customer is served only small **morsels** of food at exorbitant prices.

As for my personal take on it, I must say that I left the restaurant **straddling the fence**. ⁵____ While it was indeed an out-of-this-world experience, we left still hungry and with sizable holes in our wallets. So, is it worth it? I guess that's something everyone needs to figure out for themselves.



- A While the variety of these dishes is endless, they do have one thing in common – they are usually rather tiny, so that instead of eating one dish, you eat five or six and might still not feel full.
- B It leads through scientific analysis of the physical and chemical properties of food to kitchens resembling laboratories equipped with syringes, siphons and liquid nitrogen.
- C Supporters extol the spectacular plate arrangements complemented by mind-blowing combinations of textures and flavours.
- D Both sides have arguments that, put together, create a very apt description of the courses we indulged in at that birthday dinner.
- E The first plays on our preconceived notions, when the visual and the gustatory information we receive are at odds with each other.
- F A very sensible approach, since we do tend to eat with our eyes, which is naturally also taken into consideration by regular chefs around the globe.

REVISION Student's Book, p. 81

3 Translate the Polish parts of the sentences into English. Some letters have been given.

- We'll be hiking in the Rocky Mountains for a week, so we've packed all kinds of c_____ (*produkty spożywcze*) such as dry food and power bars.
- It's so unfair that while some developing countries (*nieustannie nękanie głodem*) _____ b_____, the developed world is _____ h_____ with _____ (*przepętniony nadmiarem jedzenia*) to the point where wasting it doesn't even bother many of us anymore.
- Your diet is (*bogata w węglowodany*) _____ and (*uboga w błonnik*) _____.
No wonder you're not feeling well.
- While fans of molecular cuisine (*wychwalają to unikalne doświadczenie*) e_____, I _____, its critics say it's just culinary snobbery.
- Trying to have a healthy diet, (*moja rodzina wystrzega się jedzenia*) _____ e_____ with many additives.
- Scones taste best (*podawane z dużą ilością*) _____ l_____gs of clotted cream and plenty of English tea to wash them down.

4 Match the words in A and B to create phrases. Then use them to complete sentences 1–4 below.

- A) emblazoned food firm willing spoilt
indiscriminately digestive blanket
- B) adopted to swallow condition grounding
demonisation for choice with slogans insecurity

- Before you start any diet, make sure it has a _____ in nutritional and medical knowledge. Unfortunately, many unhealthy diets are _____ just because they're advertised to have miraculous results.
- Did you know that I counted 173 kinds of breakfast cereals in the supermarket today? We really are _____! And looking at the packaging _____ like "full of vitamins and minerals" – too bad they forget to mention they're also full of sugar!
- According to their ads, their herbal teas will cure any _____ you're suffering from, which is just too good to be true. But I guess some people are so desperate they're _____ anything.
- We might not know everything about GM foods yet, but their _____ seems unjustified. New weather-resistant grains might offer hope to countries which face the problem of _____.

VOCABULARY CHALLENGE! Student's Book, p. 81, ex. 9&10

5 Complete the rules below with the correct prepositions.

- We use **made** _____ to talk about the ingredients of a product.
- We use **made** _____ to talk about the material that was processed to create something.
- We use **made** _____ to talk about the material that a product consists of.

6 Complete the sentences with the correct words.

- The cookies taste best when made _____ pecans or hazelnuts.
- If you're looking for good knives, consider getting those made _____ ceramic.
- All our packaging is made _____ recycled materials.
- If George said he'd give you a job, you're as good as hired – he's the _____ cheese in this company.
- The meatloaf wasn't that great, so all her compliments were probably just her way of buttering _____ her new mother-in-law.
- He's a rich, spoilt child who always had everything handed to him on a _____ platter.
- It won't be easy to convince her of your point of view, she's a really _____ nut.
- This old rocking chair belonged to my granny, and I wouldn't trade it for a new one for all the tea in _____.
- My mom is a homemaker taking care of all three of us, while my dad _____ home the bacon.
- Lounging around with food at the party is a bit boring, so let's spice things _____ a little bit with some games and contests.
- You need to work really hard if you want to work at that restaurant. The chefs who work there are the cream of the _____.



1 Complete the missing sentences in the table.

Tense	Active	Passive
Present simple	They drink a lot of coffee.	
Present continuous	The dog is eating a bone.	
Present perfect		His suitcase has been stolen.
Present perfect continuous	She has been reading this magazine for an hour.	× × × × × × × × × × × × × × ×
Past simple		Two thieves were caught red-handed.
Past continuous	At that time, we were growing cherry tomatoes on the balcony.	
Past perfect	Had he sent you any emails before then?	
Past perfect continuous		The preparations for the dinner had been in progress for a long time.
Future simple		One of you will be chosen for the new leader.
Future continuous	I will be selling home-made pastries at the fair.	× × × × × × × × × × × × × × ×
Going to	Someone is going to wake you up at 6.	
Modal verbs		You might not be informed about the details.

2 Rewrite the sentences in the passive.

- Someone saw Lucy leave the headmaster's office.

- They will send a certificate to everyone that passes the exam. (2 passives)

- We need to hand in the report by the end of the week.

- Dinner preparation is in progress – dad is chopping the vegetables, mum is boning the chicken, and Luke is laying the table.

- Schoolmates always laughed at him, but they still chose him to be the class president every year.

3 Complete the sentences with the correct form of the verbs below. Then rewrite the sentences in the passive where possible.

explain resemble instruct announce make own
hear occur

- I hope the teacher _____ the most problematic issues to us before giving us the test.

- It _____ to Monica that she hadn't eaten.

- Last Friday the teacher _____ us stay after the lessons to decorate the classrooms for Mother's Day.

- Mr Jacobs _____ almost one third of the land, which makes him the wealthiest farmer in the district.

- A few days ago, I _____ my mum say that she was planning to change our diet completely.

- Before it started, a man _____ us to be quiet during the entire presentation.

- Someone _____ just _____ the arrival of the celebrity to the crowd.

- The conditions the plants have been kept in strongly _____ the natural environment.

4 Complete the text with the correct passive or active form of the verbs in brackets.

BEETROOT

This vegetable ¹_____ (contain) important minerals, such as iron, potassium, or magnesium. It ²_____ (advise) to drink juice that ³_____ (make) from raw beetroots, as the most precious minerals ⁴_____ (dissolve) in water when beetroots are cooked. In natural medicine, beetroots ⁵_____ (recommend) for problems with the circulatory system.



PARSLEY

⁶_____ (you / force) to eat these green leaves as a child and winced every time you did? Well, parsley is an ingredient very frequently used in Polish cuisine. It is rich in vitamins C and A, beta-carotene and iron. It also ⁷_____ (improve) digestion and sight. Clearly, something has ⁸_____ (do) to stop children's aversion to parsley!



5 Complete the sentences with the correct form of the verbs in brackets. Then answer the questions.

- _____ (you / ever / ask) cook for others? How did you feel?

- When was the last time you _____ (offer) some strange food?

- _____ (you / like / teach) how to cook by a master chef? Why? / Why not?

1 Complete the definitions with the words below.

chunk compost nutritious season simmer soften

- 1 _____: add salt, pepper, etc.
- 2 _____: a "bite-sized" piece of something (e.g. food, work)
- 3 _____: become soft / cause something to become soft
- 4 _____: healthy, containing nutrients
- 5 _____: a mixture of plant waste (e.g. vegetable peelings) added to soil to improve its quality
- 6 _____: cook by boiling gently for a period of time

2 **MP3 09** Listen to a podcast about cooking and complete the notes.

PUMPKIN SOUP

Two main benefits: 1 _____
and 2 _____The seeds are edible but due to the effort involved,
we recommend 3 _____.

- The hard outer layer should 4 _____.
- 5 _____ two medium onions,
then add the pumpkin chunks.
- Fry together for 10 minutes, stirring
6 _____.
- Add 1L of vegetable stock, salt and pepper
and simmer for 7 _____.
- Add 150ml of double cream and 8 _____
the whole mix.

Important:
Don't 9 _____
before making soup from it!

3 Complete the extracts from the podcast by adding the suffix -y to the words below. Make any necessary spelling changes. Then listen again to check.

chew flesh mess mould silk slime spook string
wood yum

- 1 ... so children can make _____ lanterns ...
- 2 ... filled with a _____ clump of _____ stuff ...
- 3 ... they're far too _____ and _____, so it's not worth the _____ effort ...
- 4 The really _____ part of a pumpkin is the _____ outer layer.
- 5 ... so its _____ and smooth.
- 6 ... pumpkin flesh will go a bit _____ after a few days ...

REVISION Student's Book, p. 83

4 Complete the sentences with the words below. There are two extra words.

pungent culinary edible squeamish delectable
complex tender

- 1 She might be able to make a few basic dishes, but her _____ skills still leave a lot to be desired.
- 2 Linda was so _____ that she would never even look at snails.
- 3 The high content of herbs and spices give the marinated meat a somewhat _____ taste, which will not appeal to everyone.
- 4 His secret of making such _____ meat is choosing the right ingredients – he always uses only farmhouse chicken breast.
- 5 Nothing will complete the meal better than a choice of _____ dessert and mouth-watering pastries.

5 Translate the Polish parts of the sentences in brackets into English. Use the words in capitals.

- 1 I'm afraid I (*bywam niecierpliwy*) _____ when I cook and have to wait between steps. **PRONE**
- 2 Occasionally, I (*pozwalam sobie na*) _____ a piece of cake or a creamy pastry. **TREAT**
- 3 Tony didn't use to eat healthy, but a year ago, he (*zmienił się o 180 stopni*) _____, and he now follows a balanced diet. **MAJOR**
- 4 When my mum gives me a recipe, she often tells me to add (*odrobinę czegoś*) _____, but how am I supposed to know how much that is? **OF**
- 5 I can't make soft boiled eggs (*bez względu na to jak bardzo się staram*) _____, they're either undercooked or too hard. **SAVE**
- 6 During the holiday, I kept (*dogadzać sobie*) _____ ice-creams and waffles with whipped cream and gained almost three kilos in over a fortnight. **IN**

6 Write 4–5 sentences about a dish you loved as a child. Use the questions below.

What was it? Why did you like it? Who made it for you?
Do you know the recipe? Have you ever cooked it yourself?



Grammar Tip

- A** We use **have/get something done** when someone does something for us which we ask or instruct them to do.
- B** We use **have something done** when something bad happens or when we are affected by an action which we did not cause.

1 Read the Grammar Tip. Complete the sentences with the correct form of *get* or *have*. Write two forms if they are both possible.

- When will you finally _____ this leaking roof fixed?
- Thomas _____ his wallet stolen during the trip to Barcelona.
- Since Ben _____ his arm broken in a fight, he hasn't been able to do any sports.
- Don't you think it's high time we _____ the car serviced?
- The authorities fear that hundreds of people _____ their homes destroyed by the hurricane that's expected to hit in two days.
- If we _____ the pizza delivered on time, we wouldn't have had to eat in such a hurry.

2 Choose the correct option to complete each sentence. Sometimes both answers are correct.

- The damage to the soil is reported to **be** / **have been** extensive and will take decades to reverse.
- Last night, the King was announced to **make** / **be making** a quick recovery.
- I believe these plants need **being watered** / **watering** or else they will wither.
- Martha Stewart is considered to **become** / **have become** the first celebrity chef on TV.
- The restaurant is known to **be given** / **be giving** the leftovers to the homeless.
- A new watering system needs **installing** / **to be installed** in the garden.

3 Rewrite the headlines as full sentences starting with the words given.

Fast food restaurant customers expect compensation

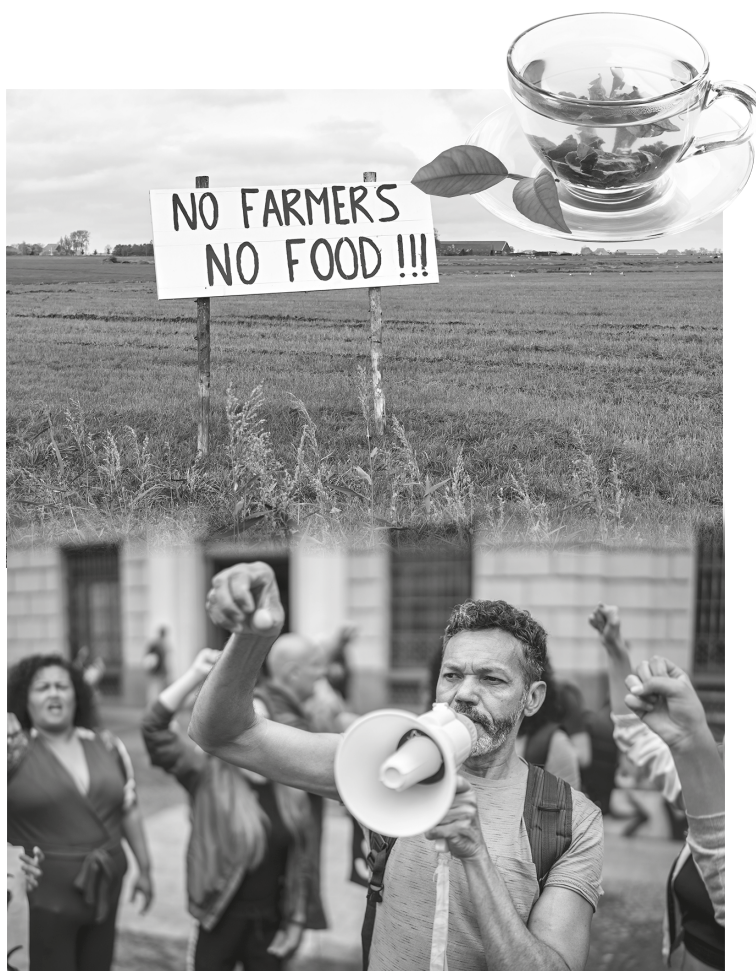
It is expected that fast food customers will receive compensation.

- FAMOUS CHEF WITH FRAUD ALLEGATION**
A famous chef _____.
- MP known to be lobbying against local farmers**
It _____.
- PUBLIC THINKS UN OFFICIAL WAS WRONG**
The UN official _____.
- Diet plan claims green tea can help with weight loss**
Green tea _____.
- FARMERS BELIEVED TO BE PLANNING A STRIKE**
It _____.

4 Rewrite the sentences using the words in bold.

- Why don't you hire someone to landscape the garden for you? **get**
- People believe that the Prime Minister resigned for personal reasons. **to**
- Please make sure someone sends these letters by tomorrow morning. **have**
- The recipe says that if the apples have a thick skin, you have to peel them. **peeling**
- They expect the King will make a speech. **is**
- Thanks to his exceptional culinary skills, they let him keep his position as chef. **was**
- Ask someone to book a table for us, will you? **have**

5 Write a short paragraph about one of the topics in the headlines in exercise 3. Use at least three different passive forms.



1 Write sentences using the prompts. Use the correct form of the words. Add any necessary words such as articles, prepositions or auxiliary verbs.

1 What / survey / imply / fact / calorie content / mean / next / nothing / we / .

2 It / generally / feel / fast food restaurants / resort / all kinds / tricks / exert / influence / young people / food choices / .

3 Of / fifty students / who / surveyed / half / were / opinion / our family / eating habits / have / profound / influence / our culinary preferences / .

4 Over / one / three / felt / food choices / their peers / influence / they / enormous / .

5 Majority / replied / they / wish / they / attach / more importance / what / they / eat / .

6 On / whole / most / young people / believe / food advertising / still / carry / a lot / weight / .

2 Complete the sentences with the correct form of the words below.

favour important percent prefer bear
consider decide

- A significant _____ would rather eat home-cooked dishes than eat out.
- It's of paramount _____ that we think critically about fashionable diets before adopting them.
- While our family eating habits have _____ significance, fashionable diets don't seem to have a _____ influence on us.
- What the media say about dieting has a significant _____ on what young people eat.
- A small proportion expressed their _____ for extremely exotic dishes.
- About one quarter commented _____ on the idea of making some traditional dishes healthier.

3 Conduct a survey among your friends and classmates to find out what influences their eating choices. Consider different factors which can influence eating habits such as family, food marketing and advertising, current dieting trends and fads, and our culinary culture. Write at least six questions of your own. Prepare a short presentation to share your results with the class.

1 When you prepare your meals, what recipes do you use? family recipes / those found in the media / those recommended by your friends?

2 How often do you consume products simply because you've seen them advertised?



1 Replace the underlined expressions (1–6) with their more advanced equivalents. Use the correct form of the words below to create the phrases.

astonish dubious/begin hype rave trick underestimate

^AFOOD APPS

^B*This is a food issue, so they chose me to review calorie counting and dieting apps.* First, I went with the very popular Calorie Count Down. I must say it ¹*isn't as great as they claim!*

A totally epic thing is the daily reports which summarise the nutritional value of each day's meals. What everyone

²*was saying great things about* _____ was that it tailors the nutritional needs to your age and weight as well as your lifestyle and goals. The first step is that it calculates the percentage of the recommended daily intake (RDI) of

each nutrient in the food on your plate. The second – ³*also important* _____ – is that it suggests not only how many more calories and nutrients you should consume that day but also what foods to reach for.

⁴*I doubted it all at first* _____ – I've dieted before, and I've always ended up with some vitamin or mineral deficiencies – I was positively surprised. There is more to healthy dieting than just reducing calories, and this app ⁵*helps you do it* _____.

⁶*I was surprised because* _____ I felt better and lost a few pounds along the way, not without effort, though. Why, you ask? Well, here's a total letdown – the app originates in the US and no one bothered to adjust it to incorporate the difference between the American and the European market, so some of the suggested American products were unavailable here and the other way around. So it was a bit of hit and miss in terms of substitution.

Since the app has ready-made diets suitable for various ages and lifestyles, which can be further tailored to personal needs, ⁷*I can recommend it to almost everyone*. Not only is it easy to navigate and user-friendly, but it is also informative and effective. Convinced? Download, create your avatar and type in today's menu. You might be surprised at the app's judgement of it.

2 Look at the phrases in italics in exercise 2 and follow the instructions.

- write a more catchy title _____
- replace the phrase with a direct and personalised address to the reader _____
- give your recommendations with justification _____

3 Read the instructions and do the writing task.

W dzisiejszych czasach jest wiele diet, których autorzy twierdzą, że są one gwarancją zdrowego odżywiania. Napisz artykuł (300–350 wyrazów), w którym zaszereżujesz powody, dla których diety te są tak popularne, opiszysz jedną z takich diet i przedstawisz swoją opinię, polecając tę dietę lub nie.

1 Complete each set of sentences with the words given.

1 stock whisk wedge

- a Fish and seafood plates are traditionally served with a lime or lemon _____.
- b My grandma doesn't like to use an electric mixer, she prefers her old wire _____.
- c Chicken _____ is the base of most soups.

2 awash with wide range of lashings of

- a I think there should be a(n) _____ vegetarian dishes available at the reception.
- b The market is _____ gluten free foods, so even people allergic to gluten can have a varied diet.
- c To make your chocolate cake more delicious, heap _____ whipped cream on top of each serving.

3 disseminated discarded dismissed

- a The chef was _____ after the disastrous dinner for the heads of the state.
- b Freegans live on food _____ by restaurants and supermarkets.
- c The information about the new school canteen regulations was _____ to schools via email.

4 drain grate mince

- a If you want to help, wash and _____ the lettuce, and garnish the platters with it.
- b To make the stuffing for the meat pie, _____ pork and liver well, and add the spices.
- c Please _____ some cheese and sprinkle it over the pizza.

5 core stones pips

- a You can give the apple _____ to my rabbit, it'll be happy to munch on it.
- b Please make sure that no _____ get into the salad when you squeeze lemon juice into it.
- c When you make plum jam, you should remove all the _____ from the plums first.

2 Read the text and choose the correct answer: a, b, c or d.

Ice-cream is everyone's favourite summertime dessert. Brits eat about £1bn worth of the stuff. Some people love light fruit sorbets, while others prefer to ¹_____ in creamy chocolate or vanilla. Or hazelnut. Or mocha. Or salted caramel. The list goes on and on. Indeed, we're spoilt ²_____ in the ice cream flavour department. Apparently, some ice cream makers are still not satisfied with the range they offer, though, because they've been exploring some new and quite surprising flavour territories that could make the most adventurous ice cream lover ³_____. Would you care for some raw horse flesh ice cream? How about a tub of Chocolate Covered Bacon? Would you be ⁴_____ or disgusted by a scoop of pear with blue cheese? From Tokyo to New York, ice cream shops try ⁵_____ their income by attracting customers with ice creams prepared ⁶_____ real meat, seafood, and vegetables. And ⁷_____ that they have many satisfied customers who ⁸_____ down the stuff faster than you can say 'two scoops please.'

- 1 a indulge b ingest c intake
d indiscriminate
- 2 a at variety b for choice c with alternative
d in options
- 3 a squeamish b delectable c beset d acute
- 4 a brought it b blown away c worked up
d knocked over
- 5 a maximise b maximising c maximised
d to maximise
- 6 a with b by c of d in
- 7 a have them stressed b it needs to be stressed
c it has stressed d they had it stressed
- 8 a wolf b pull c pig d clean

3 Complete the sentences with the correct form of the words in brackets. Add any necessary words. Do not use more than five words.

- 1 'I'm so happy you agree this is the best solution.' 'I _____ (hope / you / say) that.'
- 2 Tim _____ (hear / say) he'd never eaten meat on more than one occasion.
- 3 300 people were questioned, _____ (one / five / who) said they'd be interested in such an app.
- 4 Kale _____ (consider / be) very healthy because it contains plenty of lutein and vitamins K and C.
- 5 _____ (let / I / explain / you) how this kitchen appliance works.
- 6 Call that restaurant again! I ordered that pizza 2 hours ago so _____ (it / should / deliver) by now.
- 7 _____ (it / be / considerable / importance) to not only watch your calorie intake, but also to make sure your diet is balanced.
- 8 _____ (it / not / be) my grandma's secret recipe, I wouldn't have won the baking competition.

VOCABULARY CHALLENGE! Student's Book, p. 81, ex. 10

4 Rewrite the underlined parts of the sentences using the words below. You might need to change their form. There are three extra words.

milk butter cream egg nut platter spice bacon

- 1 The bartender flipped and juggled the bottles while pouring drinks which really made the reception more exciting.
- 2 With such an excellent reputation, the company can take their pick of candidates from the best of the best.
- 3 Our mom might pretend to be difficult to talk to, but if we try to be extra nice to convince her using homemade cookies and sweet words, she'll let us do anything.
- 4 As a child, Tara was never taught the value of work, everything was simply given to her.





- 1 **MP3 10** Usłyszysz dwukrotnie cztery wypowiedzi na temat mrożonek. Do każdej wypowiedzi (1–4) dopasuj odpowiadające jej zdanie (A–E). Wpisz rozwiązania do tabeli. Jedno zdanie zostało podane dodatkowo i nie pasuje do żadnej wypowiedzi.

This speaker

- A** blames the media for disinformation about certain frozen products.
B suggests a way to guarantee the food in your freezer doesn't go bad.
C gives reasons why he/she avoids freezing certain products by himself/herself.
D appreciates the package labelling on the frozen foods he/she consumes.
E explains why frozen products can be less harmful to the environment than fresh ones.

1	2	3	4

- 3 Read the writing task in exercise 4. Which of the following arguments could be used to refer to the two aspects mentioned in the task: costs and varied diet? Which arguments are unrelated to the topic?

- A** I can eat dishes which I wouldn't know how to cook.
B People buy mostly unhealthy foods like pizzas and burgers.
C Home-cooked meals are cheaper.
D Exotic ingredients are too expensive for an average person to buy.
E If you can't cook, you can take a cooking course.
F Home-cooked meals can be varied – it's up to you.
G Ready-made meals save time.
H 'Milk bars' in Poland offer decently priced food.

COSTS: _____

VARIED DIET: _____

- 4 Read the instructions and do the writing task.

Wiele osób, zamiast gotować w domu samodzielnie, woli kupować posiłki na wynos w restauracjach lub mrożone w supermarketach. Napisz **rozprawkę** (200–250 wyrazów), w której przedstawisz swoją opinię na ten temat, biorąc pod uwagę problem kosztów oraz kwestię urozmaicenia diety.

- 2 Read the instructions and do the speaking task. Then answer the two questions below.

Twoja koleżanka z USA organizuje wraz ze szkołą zbiórkę żywności dla potrzebujących. Poprosiła Cię o pomoc w wyborze plakatu reklamującego tę akcję. Masz do wyboru trzy opcje.

- Wybierz tę, która, Twoim zdaniem, najlepiej zachęci uczniów szkoły do wzięcia udziału w tej akcji, i uzasadnij swój wybór.
- Wyjaśnij, dlaczego odrzucasz pozostałe opcje.

1

WE NEED YOUR HELP

Have you ever had to choose between putting food on your table or clothes on your back?

WE DO. ALL THE TIME.

2

**HELP FILL THESE PLATES!
DONATE FOOD
TO THOSE IN NEED!**

**EVERY CAN OF BEANS
AND PACKET OF PASTA COUNTS!**

- 3 Every day THOUSANDS of people go HUNGRY!

Give them HOPE!
Give them FOOD!



- 1 Buzz Aldrin once said: 'If we can conquer space, we can conquer childhood hunger.' How do you understand this quote?
 2 What could be done to reduce food waste in developed countries?



Please use carrier bags only

VIDEO 12

THE WORLD TODAY VIDEOS

Waste not, want not

6



a

b

COMPREHENSION

- 1 Work in pairs. Look at the pictures (a and b) and discuss the questions.
 - 1 What are the people doing?
 - 2 How do you try to reduce waste in your daily life?
- 2 Watch the first part of the video (up till 1:59). How is the café different from other cafés and restaurants?

Glossary

edible (adj) safe or good enough to eat
gluten (n) a mixture of two proteins present in cereal grains
landfill (n) a large hole in the ground where waste is buried
scraps (n) small amounts of food that are left after a meal
surplus (n) more of something than is necessary

- 3 Watch the first part of the video again. Complete the sentences with no more than five words.
 - 1 Adam is looking for bananas in order _____.
 - 2 People pay Adam _____ for the food he makes.
 - 3 They get the food from restaurants and people who either have too much or don't _____.
 - 4 They once collected _____ of unwanted food, but it isn't always the case.
 - 5 Adam says they need a lot, but it would be nice if they couldn't get it because it would mean that people _____.
 - 6 Adam mentions a family who had to survive on _____ for about ten days.
- 4 Watch the second part of the video (2:00–3:41). Put these actions and items in the order you see them.

- ☐ someone donating money
- ☐ bowls of pasta
- ☐ a baby sitting in a carrycot
- ☐ a volunteer weighing a banana
- ☐ volunteers clearing wasteland
- ☐ a volunteer writing on a board
- ☐ a crate of radishes

- 5 Watch the second part of the video again. Answer the following questions.
 - 1 What are the two meals or snacks written on the blackboard?
 - 2 Why are the people clearing the wasteland of rubbish?
 - 3 How does Adam greet his son? What is the child's name?
 - 4 What does Adam jokingly refer to his son as?
 - 5 What kind of society does Adam want his son to grow up in?
 - 6 What food does the little boy point at on the counter?

AUTHENTIC ENGLISH

- 1 Work in pairs. Read the extract from the video. Why does Adam use the phrase in bold?

*You take it home to your family, you feed your children with it, **at the end of the day.***
- 2 Read the information in the box and check your answers to exercise 1.

at the end of the day

We use *at the end of the day* after we have considered the implications of the situation we are talking about.

We use the phrase before or after giving the most important fact of a situation: *At the end of the day, I'm responsible for what happens in the house.*

- 3 Work in pairs. Use *at the end of the day* to talk about the most important part of each of the following situations.
 - career
 - holidays
 - studies
 - future plans

SPEAKING

Work in pairs. Discuss the question.

What does Adam mean when he says 'We're not even scraping the top of the iceberg yet'?

READING

1 Read an internet forum about reducing food waste in society. Complete the article with sentences a–e. There is one sentence you do not need.

- a Freeze or preserve surplus fruits and vegetables – especially abundant seasonal produce.
- b But when we do, we always take home the leftovers and keep them for our next meal.
- c There's been a recent shift to more pasta, baked potatoes and vegetarian and vegan options for students.
- d We only buy what we need and will use.
- e In our canteen, we have meals that have been created with 'waste food' – food that is past its sell-by date, but which is still perfectly edible.

REDUCING FOOD WASTE



Jack
LEEDS

I'm a teacher at a secondary school that tries to instil a culture of environmental responsibility in our pupils. We have a waste-free lunch programme to reduce food waste. Our school has a Food Waste Committee made up of teachers and pupils, which regularly discusses the lunch menu, making sure it's not only healthy but also what the pupils want. ¹___ As they are eating what they like, there's less waste.



Clara
MADRID

For the last few years, my family have been trying to waste as little food as possible. Before we go shopping, we cook or eat whatever we have in the fridge before buying more. We also plan our meals for the whole week before we go shopping. ²___ When we have food that has passed its sell-by date but is still edible, we use it for cooking dishes such as soups and casseroles. We don't eat out often. ³___



Maria
MONTEVIDEO

I work for a company that actively tries to raise the awareness of food waste among its employees. A lot of the things we do are just common sense. Every week we have a Leftovers Day when we encourage workers to bring leftovers from home and share them with their workmates. ⁴___ It also has no trays as studies show that going trayless reduces the amount of food people take and then end up throwing away.



2 Work in pairs. Discuss the questions.

- 1 Which scheme in exercise 1 do you like best? Why?
- 2 Can you think of any other ways to reduce food waste at schools, homes and workplaces?

Glossary

abundant (adj) existing or available in large quantities
instil (v) to make someone have a particular feeling or belief

SPEAKING

1 **PREPARE** Work in groups. You have been asked by your local council to create an action plan to reduce food waste in your town. Consider the points below.

- waste food from supermarkets, restaurants and households
- costs
- volunteers
- community involvement

2 **PLAN** Create your action plan. Use the words and phrases in the box to help you write notes on the introduction, main body and conclusion.

Making recommendations for a proposal

Our key recommendation is that ...
 In the short-term we will ...
 The long-term goal would be ...
 There is a lack of ...
 We have identified a need for ...
 In order to respond to this need, we aim to ...

3 **PRESENT** Present your action plan to the rest of the class. Ask questions about the ideas you hear from the other groups.

4 **REFLECT** As a class, decide on the best ideas you have heard. Create a final proposal to reduce food waste in your town.

BEYOND THE CLASS

Why not try ...

watching two videos about reducing food waste? Make notes and report back to the class.





▶ VIDEO 11

SPOTLIGHT ON SOCIETY VIDEOS

A Biofuelled Trip

6

BEFORE WATCHING

- 1 Look at the chart below. Do you think these statements apply to fossil fuels (e.g. petrol), biofuels and/or used cooking oil?

	fossil fuel	biofuel	used cooking oil
1 It's renewable (i.e. we'll never run out of it).			
2 It's a waste product.			
3 You can use it to power a car.			
4 People make it from plants.			
5 It's fairly cheap to buy.			
6 It's bad for the environment.			



WHILE WATCHING

- 2 Watch the video. In what order (1-6) does the presenter, Sean, do the following?

- a ☐ Teach somebody how to make biofuel
- b ☐ Visit a biofuel factory in Singapore
- c ☐ Drive to Cambodia
- d ☐ Visit an orphanage in Cambodia
- e ☐ Pick up some used cooking oil
- f ☐ Learn how to make biofuel

- 3 Watch the video again and complete the summary with a word or short phrase in each gap.

- 1 Sean is a _____, _____ and _____.
- 2 Sunrise Orphanage in Cambodia is extremely _____ and has lots of _____.
- 3 Biofuels are _____, _____ and _____ than fossil fuels.
- 4 Sean jokes that the portable converter looks like a(n) _____.
- 5 The machine takes only _____ to turn cooking oil into biofuel.

- 6 Sean's _____ km journey from Singapore to Cambodia takes him through _____ and _____.
- 7 The biofuel that is produced at the orphanage is _____ and _____.

FOLLOW-UP

- 4 Match 1-10 to a-j to make phrases from the video.

- 1 to cover ☐
- 2 green ☐
- 3 waste ☐
- 4 renewable ☐
- 5 dying for ☐
- 6 to follow ☐
- 7 to install ☐
- 8 to demonstrate ☐
- 9 a crowd ☐
- 10 it's time ☐
- a a machine
- b a coffee
- c has gathered
- d stories (about ...)
- e issues
- f sources
- g to get going
- h instructions
- i products
- j how something works

AFTER WATCHING

- 5 Work in groups to complete the project.

You are trying to make your school more energy-efficient. Choose one of the following ideas (or your own idea) and answer questions 1-4.

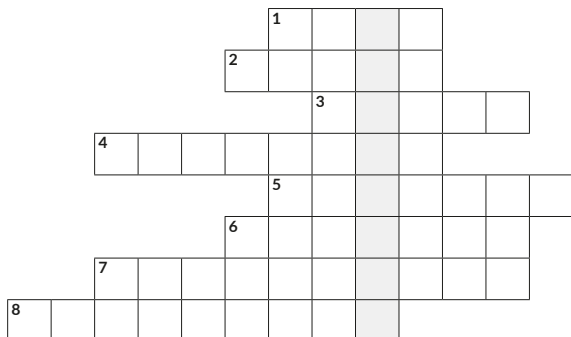
- installing a biofuel machine
- installing solar panels
- installing wind turbines
- reducing energy consumption

- 1 What equipment will you need to buy? Use the Internet to find out where to buy it and how much it costs.
- 2 What else will you need (e.g. storage tanks, batteries, cables, etc.)?
- 3 What (if anything) can you make/install yourselves? What needs to be installed by a professional?
- 4 How much energy will you save? Will your project save more money than it costs?

- 6 Present your ideas from exercise 5 to the class. Which group's idea has the potential to save the most energy?

VOCABULARY

- 1 Complete the crossword puzzle. Then find the mystery word and choose the right meaning (a, b or c).



Hidden word:

- a a situation in which the court punishes the suspect for something they didn't do
b a decision not to punish someone
c an abuse of power
- 1 the curved part on the bottom of your foot (a_____)
2 the bones of the head (s_____)
3 extra benefits that you get at work (p_____)
4 something that you strongly dislike or disagree with (a_____)
5 the crime of helping your country's enemy (t_____)
6 the crime of saying something about someone that is not true and might ruin their reputation (s_____)
7 someone who requests something from God or from a powerful person (s_____)
8 a plan of a journey (i_____)

- 2 Complete the dialogue with the correct form of the words below.

access trust evade prosper dictator oppression

- A Did you watch the interview with the Prime Minister last night? It was very interesting.
B Really? I thought all interviews with politicians were the same.
A Well, at first the Prime Minister talked about the biggest achievements of his government such as the increase in the nation's ¹_____ and wealth and making education ²_____ to citizens in poverty-stricken areas. He also mentioned the successful campaign against economic crime and tax ³_____. But then the journalist began asking lots of tough questions. She asked why he had been telling lies about his political opponents, although he had promised in the campaign to be honest. The journalist even suggested that the Prime Minister's way of ruling was reminiscent of a ⁴_____ as he often exercised power in an ⁵_____ way.
B That must have been embarrassing for him. No wonder many of his voters now ⁶_____ him – the way he rules the country does leave a lot to be desired.

- 3 Find and correct one mistake in the underlined idiomatic phrases.

- 1 He has the tendency to twist facts, so whatever he says has to be taken with a pinch of sand.
2 If I were in your trousers, I would never agree to testify in court.
3 There were such moments during the campaign when, after several rallies a day, I couldn't say up from down when I got to the hotel.
4 The exact division of the property is the main stuck point in the negotiations.
5 This place hasn't been the same since Toby upped stones and moved to Vermont.

- 4 Match the parts of the sentences. Then match the phrases with their correct meanings a-e.

- 1 I'm afraid most people are still **blissfully** ☐ ☐
2 A gluten-free diet is often followed by people with no serious **digestive** ☐ ☐
3 We have recently witnessed a **blanket** ☐ ☐
4 Since the beginning of this journey, we have been forced to stick to a very **strict** ☐ ☐
5 Kathy has always been reluctant to satisfy the **overblown** ☐ ☐
A **demonisation** of lactose, which most people aren't allergic to.
B **aspirations** of her parents, and she usually does what she wants.
C **ignorant** of the harmful effects of artificial fertilisers.
D **itinerary** and have had very little free time.
E **condition** and seems to be more of a fad these days.
a widespread disapproval
b exaggerated expectations
c rigid plan
d happily unaware
e gastric problems

GRAMMAR

- 5 Complete the sentences using the words below. Use the correct form of the verbs and add any other necessary words.

be / elect stop / greet meet / suspect
pursue / political career work / spin doctor have / money

- 1 It's high time Jerry considered retiring. Next year he _____ for almost three decades.
2 If I weren't so shy, I _____.
3 Johnson was truly stunned _____ in the first round – he hadn't even prepared a speech.
4 If I had listened to you then and organised a crowdfunding campaign I _____ to start my business now.
5 Contrary to what he had said before, in the court the witness denied _____ on the day of the crime.
6 On his way to the White House, the president _____ the citizens lining along the road.

6 **Complete the second sentence so that it means the same as the first. Use the word given. Do not change the word given. Write no more than five words.**

- 1 When we were on holiday, it never stopped raining. **CONTINUOUSLY**
It _____ during the holidays.
- 2 I'm sorry, but your membership has not been renewed. **TO**
I _____ your membership has not been renewed.
- 3 Ian was elected party leader at the end of July, almost two months ago. **WILL**
By the end of September Ian _____ party leader for two months.
- 4 The teacher didn't let us leave before the end of the test. **ALLOWED**
We _____ we finished writing the test.
- 5 There is a rumour that Mike got food poisoning after having dinner in his own restaurant. **HAVE**
Mike _____ from food poisoning after having dinner in his own restaurant.
- 6 If nobody repairs my car, I can't drive it anymore. **GET**
Unless _____, I can't drive it anymore.
- 7 People without work should receive financial help from the government. **THE**
The government _____ financially.

7 **Find and correct the mistakes in the text: five missing words and three wrong verb forms.**

TV SPOT - NEW! Wednesday, 8 a.m.

Were I choose one culinary programme to follow this fall, I would choose 'The Great British Bake Off'. Mel Giedroyc and Sue Perkins are once again on the lookout for Britain's best amateur baker. Again, twelve contestants are going to be challenged three tasks each week. These are including a signature bake, believed to have tested the bakers' creativity; a technical bake, during which the contestants show their experience, and a showstopper bake, designed to verify the culinary skills of participants. Which of the challenges faced the competitors is going to be your favourite? Who will be lucky winner this season? I strongly recommend that you will switch on the telly on Wednesday at 8.

ENGLISH IN USE

8 **Complete the text with the correct words. Put one word in each gap.**

Dear Colin,
Just wanted to drop a line concerning Easter. We can't wait to have you as our guest here in Paris, and we thought we'd like to do something special for you. ¹ _____ we known you were coming the last time you dropped by, we would have definitely arranged something, but you showed up so unexpectedly and briefly there was no time. Jeremy suggested that we take you to one of the molecular restaurants. ² _____ of course you'd like to sink your teeth into something more traditional. Either way, ³ _____ French like to indulge in fine (and sometimes unusual) cuisine – the city ⁴ _____ awash with

possibilities. We've been looking into molecular foods for some time now and have finally succumbed ⁵ _____ the temptation. There's one place in particular that we've had our eye on for months – you know how I always make a ⁶ _____ about my food and how any negative review puts me off. But this one ⁷ _____ said to be fantastic, so I have high hopes for it. What do you think? Let us know so we can make reservations.
Love, P.

9 **Complete each set of sentences with one word.**

- 1 _____
That year, severe flooding led to _____ failure and a widespread famine.
Our graduates are considered to be the cream of the _____ and can get top positions in international companies.
Do you know that girl over there, the one with a _____ of dark hair?
- 2 _____
If you don't like our proposal, what _____ of action do you recommend instead?
The police say the results of the investigation will be announced in due _____.
Do you know if there is a golf _____ in the area?
- 3 _____
No wonder she's such a _____ brat! She's been given everything she wants her entire life.
With such a myriad of restaurants in the Old Town, you will be _____ for choice while looking for a place to eat.
Mum blurted out our idea for Grandma's gift and the surprise was _____.
- 4 _____
She'd always been so _____ -to-earth that no one could believe she's taken up writing poetry.
Why did she decide to take over a run-_____ restaurant which had been making losses for the last few years?
The trousers are a hand-me-_____ from my aunt who wore them when she was young.

10 **Rewrite the second sentence so that it has a similar meaning to the first one. Write no more than five words in each gap.**

- 1 If you're interested in upgrading your stay with us, please let us know a few days in advance.
Should _____ in upgrading your stay with us, please let us know a few days in advance.
- 2 The papers reported that people had seen a famous bank robber in Nice two days before the heist.
A famous bank robber was _____ in Nice two days before the heist.
- 3 Why didn't his lawyer negotiate a deal for him?
Why didn't he get _____ deal for him?
- 4 I don't know a good lawyer I could call, that's why I'm sitting in this jail cell right now.
If I knew a good lawyer I could call, I _____ in this jail cell right now.
- 5 This food box delivery service is exactly what I'm looking for – it's healthy and looks yummy.
This food box delivery service ticks _____ – it's healthy and looks yummy.

7

LIVING AND LEARNING

VOCABULARY

housing and living situations •
housing problems and repairs

1 Match the words in A and B to make phrases.

Then use them to complete the sentences (1–5).

A put down communal customised laundry rent

B layout service amenities a deposit a short-stay

- I really appreciate the _____ included in the rent – it means I won't have to wash my clothes ever again!
- We opted for building our own house with a _____ to suit our needs.
- We're going to Paris for a weekend and we've decided to _____ in the city centre.
- I don't often use the _____ such as the gym or the TV room because they're always crowded – everyone from our building goes there.
- The rental offer is pretty attractive, so we'd better _____ to make sure the flat is ours.

2 Complete the sentences so that they are true.

- If you order bespoke furniture it means you can _____.
- Two examples of white goods are _____.
- If a community is self-sustaining, it _____.
- A bedsit consists of _____.
- If you choose a self-catering accommodation for your holiday, you _____.

3 Complete the text with the correct forms of the words below.

share drip put flush stick



Last summer we rented a short-stay in the centre of Rome through one of those popular flat-sharing websites. And it is the last time we'll do that! To begin with, the flat was so far from the centre, that we had no choice but to stay ¹_____ in the evenings and watch TV. Also, the place was such a dump! Nothing seemed to be working properly – the tap in the bathroom was ²_____, the tiles had come ³_____ and there was a funny sound whenever you ⁴_____ the toilet. Last but not least, the owner somehow failed to mention that there was no kitchen, which was just one of the ⁵_____ facilities in the building. That was a real nightmare!

4 Complete the sentences with the pairs of verbs in the correct form. Then complete the missing prepositions.

settle – give do – do pass – take see – bring

- My grandma _____ her old apartment to me, so my fiancé and I were pretty lucky as we didn't need _____ a loan to buy a house.
- When I started looking for a place to rent near the campus, I swore I'd never _____ an old dingy place, but reality proved me wrong. After a month of searching, I just _____ and rented a dull room in a basement.

- I asked the landlord to _____ the clogged sink, but it's been a week now and he hasn't bothered to come! I swear, living in this place is _____ me _____.

- I hate to _____ you _____ your free time at the weekend, but I'm afraid we will need to spend it _____ the porch – we need to repair it before the holiday starts, you know.

VOCABULARY CHALLENGE! Student's Book, p. 94, ex. 5

5 Complete the sentences with an appropriate idiomatic phrase. Use the words below to help you.

houseroom cards castles truths dry

- The government had been advertising their social housing campaign for months, without even starting to look for funding sources. The plan from the start was a _____.
- Finding the right mortgage offer seemed to be taking forever, until my dad recommended a customer-friendly bank which gave us a good deal. Once we signed the agreement, we felt that we _____.
- I was thinking of sub-letting one of our rooms to students. I knew it would be difficult to convince my mum, but I didn't expect she would criticise the idea so severely. She said she would never _____ this idea _____.
- No more than six months ago I was pretty sure I'd be living on my own. But it soon turned out that the rents in the city were way too expensive to pay out of my salary. I have to admit that planning to move out of my parents' house was like _____.
- Lisa trusts her new fiancé completely; she has no idea what kind of man he really is. I have to tell her everything I know. It's time Linda learned some _____.

6 Answer the questions.

- If you were looking for a flat to rent, which factors would you consider when making your choice?

- Which of these would be the most annoying for you: a clogged sink, a wall with paint peeling off or a loose floorboard? Why?



1 Read the text and answer the questions below.

WHEN THE WORLD IS YOUR HOME

Emma Rice is just like millions of her peers. She speaks three languages fluently and can communicate in two others. She has friends everywhere from Sidney to Rio and from Moscow to Cairo, so she gets IMs at all hours (and her parents understand). She's been to the Sahara Desert and the Mayan temples, rode an elephant a few times and even helped save a koala when she was little. Emma is ... Australian? Not really, though it is her passport country. Brazilian? Not exactly either, though she's lived there for 4 years now. Emma prefers, like millions of other teenagers in her situation, to say she's a Third Culture Kid.

Having relocated with parents who are diplomats, businesspeople, or military, Third Culture Kids, or TCKs, spend their formative years outside their country of origin. The move is not meant to be permanent, so, at home, the family maintains their native culture while the school and social environment is that of the local one. TCKs actively participate in both cultures, assimilating their various elements but never fully becoming representatives of either. They create their own, third, culture. Amazingly, regardless of what cultures enter into the mix, the sum total of such experiences seems universal, which is why TCKs worldwide feel a strong kinship with each other.

What's it like to be a TCK? On average, TCKs live in four countries before reaching adulthood, making family bonds the only constant in their lives. It's a never-ending parade of homes, schools and friends they leave behind sooner or later. As a result, a TCK repeatedly grapples with loss and simultaneously faces the challenge of creating new social circles. It is a daunting task for anyone, let alone a pre-teen. Getting immersed in a new culture entails more than learning the language or even assimilating the local dress code, eating habits and social relationship patterns. Underneath it all, there are local beliefs and values to be deciphered. These are rooted in the country's history and without understanding them acculturation is virtually impossible and we are always liable to put our foot in it. It might be by speaking too loud or too low, standing too far or too close, being too bold or too withdrawn – nuances really, yet they make all the difference between fitting in and offending the locals.



TCKs are adept at adapting outwardly. They pick up the local lingo, adjust their hairstyles and taste in music and blend in. Yet inwardly, they remain outsiders. Those around them don't get them, their jokes or associations. So TCKs learn to keep these to themselves. Over time, TCKs become adaptable and flexible but also a bit detached. In the long run, this nomadic lifestyle creates a person who can easily settle in wherever they go. They are at home everywhere, and yet many feel no affinity to any particular country. They've been uprooted so many times that they don't really put down roots anymore, oftentimes moving on every couple of years, forever infected with wanderlust. Or, as others see it, forever searching for a home.

And socially? One psychologist suggested they represent "citizens of the future" and, according to the Harvard Review, desired employees. It might be hard and disorienting not to identify yourself wholly with any particular country. However, in the world of mobility, where culturally homogenous communities are becoming less common, the ability to transcend cultural boundaries and build bridges between them is an invaluable quality which is worth learning. TCKs are lucky enough to have acquired it along the way. They've also mastered an array of social skills and the ability to tap into different cultural resources, all of which makes navigating their way through the complexities and traps of the reality of the global village slightly easier.

1 What is 'third culture'?

2 How does it come about?

3 Who do TCKs feel closest to and why?

4 What does acculturation entail?

5 What does the author understand by "outward adaptation"?

6 What does the phrase "they don't really put down roots anymore" mean?

7 What skills and abilities useful in today's world do the TCKs acquire?

8 What downsides of being a TCK are mentioned in the text?

REVISION Student's Book, p. 97

2 Match 1–9 with a–i to make phrases. Then match some of the expressions with their definitions (1–5).

- | | | |
|---------------|--------------------------|----------------|
| 1 weather | ☐ | a wisdom |
| 2 commit | ☐ | b a dead end |
| 3 every trick | ☐ | c to memory |
| 4 linguistic | ☐ | d the storm |
| 5 be | ☐ | e a road block |
| 6 beat | ☐ | f the odds |
| 7 hit | ☐ | g pattern |
| 8 common | ☐ | h in the book |
| 9 reach | ☐ | i a breeze |

- 1 survive a difficult period _____
- 2 something everyone knows _____
- 3 be very simple _____
- 4 be successful despite difficulties _____
- 5 get to a point where absolutely nothing can be done _____

3 Complete the sentences with the correct prepositions.

- 1 As soon as you pick _____ the basics of a language, you should start talking as much as possible.
- 2 She had problems with understanding native speakers of English, but holidays spent in Edinburgh helped her get _____ this hurdle.
- 3 When I started watching German television, my German improved _____ leaps and bounds.
- 4 Don't beat yourself _____ over this F, no one gets straight A's all the time.
- 5 OK class, please put your thinking caps _____ and try to come up with some ideas for this project.
- 6 Studies suggest that of all our modes _____ communication, speech is the least important.

**4 Find and correct one grammatical, lexical or spelling mistake in each sentence.**

- 1 He loves manga books and cartoons, so he's striving learning Japanese. _____
- 2 When we went from memorising definitions to hands-on experiential of learning chemistry in the lab, I actually became a great fan of this subject. _____
- 3 This is not a difficult question, come on, use your grey material! _____
- 4 This test is my last chance at passing my physics exam, so it's a sink or sail situation. _____
- 5 I can get by with my basic Italian, but it's not enough to hold a meaning conversation. _____
- 6 Teacher's praise is a huge motivating fraction for young learners. _____
- 7 You'll undergo intense training before being allowed to operate on a patient by yourself. _____

5 Complete the sentences with the missing words.

- 1 After gathering data for my project I hit a r wall and I just can't see how to organise it all into a logical presentation.
- 2 It is very r f g to see the younger students I tutor get A's on their tests.
- 3 During every exam session I get stuck in a v s circle where the more I study, the more tired I am and the more time I need to learn anything.
- 4 One of the d t g sh factors between this language school and the others is that learning here is based mostly on songs and games.
- 5 Moving to Spain meant dealing with a new culture and a different school system when I didn't speak a word of Spanish – it felt as if I was confronting n r nt bl obstacles at first.
- 6 I only asked if I could listen to the audiobook instead of reading the book, but what e s d was a one hour lecture on modes of learning.
- 7 I'd like to achieve full fl n in German by the end of the year, so I'm taking extra lessons.
- 8 I was stuck in my research but had a br r when my teacher suggested this biography of Robespierre.
- 9 Third Culture Kids' f c l t for adapting to new situations is amazing.
- 10 When learning a language, it's important to break the psychological b r of thinking that beginners don't know enough to communicate.



1 Choose the correct option to complete each sentence.

- Not only / Rarely** do you meet people who speak more than two foreign languages.
- Were I / Should I** to settle down, I'd definitely choose to live in a house out of town.
- Never / Little** did I realise how expensive renting a bedsit could be.
- At no time / Under no circumstances** did anyone ask if I needed help with refurbishing the flat.
- So / Such** fluent was the girl that nobody could tell she wasn't a native speaker.
- Only / Scarcely** after I had called the landlord, did the neighbours stop making so much noise at night.
- Hardly had I told her about my problems learning English **than / when** she offered to help me.

2 Complete the sentences with the correct words or phrases. Sometimes more than one answer is possible.

- _____ I known you were looking for a decent electrician, I would have recommended someone to you.
- Not only _____ most of these kids illiterate, but they also lack basic numeracy skills.
- _____ you watch such an outstanding performance.
- Not _____ did I pass the English exam with merit, _____ I was also chosen to represent the school at a national contest.
- _____ you have any doubts about taking out a loan, don't hesitate to ask for advice.
- _____ the interest in learning Chinese that the school had to double the number of courses on offer.

3 Write sentences which have similar meanings to the ones below, using inversion. Use the words and phrases below.

on no account only if no sooner not for a moment only by chance never before

- It's the first time I've been so dissatisfied with campus accommodation.

- I won't lend you the money unless you promise to give it back by the end of the week.

- As soon as I opened my eyes, my roommate brought me some breakfast.

- You mustn't use this tap before the plumber repairs it.

- We accidentally came across this bedsit.

- I didn't have any doubts about going to New York to study English.

4 Find and correct six mistakes in the text. Then write 2-3 sentences to express your opinion about the product described in the text. Use at least one sentence with inversion.

A truly smart pillow



Do you find language learning a painstaking task? Well, you're lucky! Never before mastering a fluency in a foreign language had been so easy. All you need to do is go to sleep and, instead of counting sheep, learn a language of your choice – English, Spanish, French or Italian. How does it work? Research has shown that only by stimulating your brain you can remember the meaning of new words and improve language retention. And there is no need to be sceptical! Such successful the pillow is that millions of products have so far been sold worldwide.

Not only the pillow teaches you the vocabulary, but it can also help you upgrade some communication skills. Only if you purchase the product by 22nd October, you will get a bonus software for ordering food in Italian or brushing up Spanish pronunciation.



5 Translate the sentences into English. Start with the words given.

- Ledwie się położyłam, sąsiad zaczął odkurzać.
Hardly _____.
- Nie tylko straciłem pieniądze na czynsz, ale również musiałem na tydzień oddać swój pokój Markowi.
Not _____.
- Dopiero po tym jak hydraulik wyszedł, zobaczyliśmy, że zlew nadal przecieka.
Only _____.
- Tak bardzo byłem niezadowolony z tego mieszkania, że byłem gotów wyprowadzić się natychmiast.
So _____.
- Zanim nie wyjechałem na kilka miesięcy do Anglii, nie byłem w stanie porozumiewać się z rodzinnymi użytkownikami języka.
Not until _____.

6 Write three sentences about how you learn foreign languages. Use the words and phrases below.

- Rarely _____.
- So difficult _____.
- Under no circumstances _____.

1 Replace the underlined phrases with the correct form of the words and phrases below.

change out of them dorm drop off
go through a phase of laze around shattered
spotless switch off tedious

- The worst thing about boarding school for me was sleeping in a shared bedroom _____ with lots of other boarders.
- After a busy week, it's nice to hang around and be lazy _____ during the weekend.
- My job is so boring and repetitive _____. I need a new one!
- When I was about ten, I spent a period of my life _____ wanting to be an astronaut, but I soon grew out of it.
- I couldn't sleep last night. It must have been 3 a.m. before I finally fell asleep _____.
- I'm absolutely physically/emotionally exhausted _____. I need a break!
- My shoes are really uncomfortable, so I can't wait to take them off _____ when I get home.
- After studying hard, I like to give my brain a rest _____ by watching TV soap operas.
- By the time I'd finished cleaning the room, it was absolutely clean without even a spot of dirt _____.

2 MP3 11 Listen to an interview with somebody who attends boarding school. Answer the questions.

- How did some of Sonia's classmates respond when they started at boarding school?

- When do the boarders put on their school uniforms?

- How long is the longest break during the school day?

- What three things are forbidden during prep time?

- What does Sonia usually do at the weekend?

3 Match the beginnings and endings to make useful collocations from the interview.

- | | |
|---|--------------------------|
| 1 My new school's not perfect, but it's a marked | ☐ |
| 2 When the bus doors open, there's always a mad | ☐ |
| 3 The things you learn at school should be useful in later | ☐ |
| 4 Instead of fighting, try to find a healthy | ☐ |
| 5 I tried to watch the documentary, but it was deadly | ☐ |
- a** life, not just for passing exams.
b improvement on my old one!
c boring and I fell asleep!
d scramble to grab a seat.
e compromise that's good for both of you.

REVISION Student's Book, p. 99

4 Translate the Polish parts of the sentences into English. Use the clues given.

- Your expectations are _____ o _____ (*trochę przesadzone*), don't you think?
- The issue of staff employment _____ u _____ (*zostanie poruszony na*) the next meeting.
- I've recently attended a seminar d _____ m _____ l _____ (*obalający pewne mity o uczeniu się*).
- So all that talk about giving the poor an equal chance _____ e _____ (*było tylko mydleniem oczu*)?
- I've never _____ m _____ h _____ (*bardziej nie tęskniłem za domem*) than during my stay at the boarding school.
- The other night Fiona l _____ s _____ (*przypadkiem wyjawiała interesującą informację*) that she had known the answers before the test.

5 Complete the dialogues with appropriate words.

- A** Do you want to hear about the wedding reception?
B I sure do! Let me just grab a cup of tea and I'm all _____.
- A** Any advice before the finals tomorrow, Jane?
B Give it your best _____ – that's all you can do now.
- A** They have gone to great _____ to make us feel at home here.
B They sure have! I admit they are very hospitable.
- A** I've asked you to help me several times, but all my requests seem to be falling on _____ ears!
B I'm sorry, Mum. I promise I'll do it tonight.
- A** Sir, several teachers have recently reported excessive lateness among our students. What shall we do about it?
B I'm not sure yet, but unless we _____ it in the bud, the problem may get much worse.
- A** You do realise the deadline for the science project is next week.
B I do. And unless we put our _____ to the wheel, we'll never finish on time.

6 Write 3–4 sentences and mention two advantages and two disadvantages of attending a boarding school.



1 For each situation write a sentence beginning with *It's* or *It was* to emphasise the underlined part.

- 1 Lucy decided to move out a few weeks ago, but she told me only yesterday.

- 2 We paid our share of the rent – only Mike hasn't done it yet.

- 3 Mary couldn't improve her French until she took extra lessons.

- 4 Linda had a reputation of a poor learner because she didn't do homework regularly.

- 5 The present you saw me buying the other day was for my dad.

- 6 Ben doesn't want to go to Columbia – he's always wanted to study at Harvard.

2 Write a short response in each dialogue, using the words in brackets.

- A Are you saying you can speak Japanese?
(say / a few phrases)
- B No, what I can say is just a few phrases.
- 1 A Do you expect to be communicating freely in these two languages by the time you graduate? (*speak English / understand German*)
B Not exactly, all _____.
- 2 A Did you finally call the technician? (*order a new cooker*)
B Not exactly, what _____.
- 3 A Were you angry that Kris lost your Spanish coursebook? (*not apologise*)
B Not even that! What _____.
- 4 A So are you thinking of renting that bedsit in the campus? (*need / \$500 / deposit*)
B I sure am! All _____.

3 Complete each sentence with a suitable word or phrase so that it sounds more emphatic.

- 1 I _____ hope you haven't been waiting for too long, Mr White.
- 2 Whatever you say to convince me, I'm not _____ interested in your offer.
- 3 After the hiking trip, Jenny slept _____, but she still felt tired after she woke up.
- 4 I really _____ like the tiles in your new bathroom – you got the wrong impression that I didn't.
- 5 Beth _____ try to get a place on the course, but she just kept failing the entrance test.
- 6 Trust me! I'm not annoyed _____ that you forgot about my birthday. It's OK, really.

4 Complete the second sentence so that it means the same as the first. Use inversion or an emphatic structure. Use the words given in capitals. Do not change the form of the word given.

- 1 You must never use a lift when there is a fire. **ON**
_____ when there is a fire.
- 2 He is such a reckless driver that I will never go into a car with him again. **DOES**
_____ that I will never go into a car with him again.
- 3 We have no idea about the cause of the accident. **IS**
What _____ the accident happened.
- 4 I can assure you that she came home on time. **COME**
She _____ on time, I assure you.
- 5 You really need a new roommate, not a new flat. **THAT**
It _____, not a new flat.
- 6 It was impossible for us to avoid taking out a loan. **COULD**
Little _____ to avoid taking out a loan.
- 7 I had to call in a plumber a year ago. **LAST**
It _____ to call in a plumber.
- 8 It was the most intensive language course I'd ever attended. **BEFORE**
_____ such an intensive language course.

5 Imagine you have to write an essay on the topic below. Write 3–4 sentences with inversion or emphasis that might be used in this essay.

*It's better to rent a flat outside campus than to live in a dorm.
Do you agree?*



1 Choose the correct option to complete the sentences.

- 1 *Apparently* / *Simultaneously*, my host family didn't eat meat, so during these two weeks I was going to be a vegetarian, too.
- 2 I was a bit anxious about meeting my roommate because we weren't told who it would be *beforehand* / *initially*.
- 3 Last but not *worst* / *least*, I'm allergic to cats and it turned out my host family had three.
- 4 *After* / *Hardly* had we arrived when my host's children started bombarding me with questions about my country.
- 5 When I found out I was placed with a Scottish family, I was *elated* / *livid* because this is my favourite accent.
- 6 I was *flabbergasted* / *petrified* when I realised that my host family owned a real boathouse, since, while it did sound exciting, I'd never heard of such a thing.
- 7 The house was old and made strange creaking noises which got me really *vigilant* / *spooked*.
- 8 I was *fuming* / *alert* when I was told that my placement test didn't go so well and I was placed in the pre-intermediate group.

2 Complete each sentence with one word.

- 1 To cap it _____, it turned out that my new roommate shared my passion for old movies.
- 2 _____ my absolute horror, it turned out I wouldn't be sharing a room with my best friend but with a stranger.
- 3 At first, everyone was a little shy, and understandably _____. After all, we didn't know each other.
- 4 I fell in love with Irish dancing watching *Lord of the Dance* and shortly _____ signed up for a dance course in Dublin.
- 5 As luck would _____ it, my host loved the history of London so every night she took me around the city.
- 6 I was surprised to hear Polish because up _____ then I had thought I was the only Pole there.

3 Choose two questions and answer them using expressions from exercises 1 and 2.

- 1 Describe an interesting lesson you participated in.
- 2 Describe a situation when you successfully used English abroad.
- 3 Describe a situation when you had a guest who didn't speak your language.
- 4 Describe a misunderstanding that arose when someone tried to communicate in a foreign language.



1 Work in pairs. Match the ways in which students might actively participate in their educational process (1–3) with activities (A–C). Can you think of any others?

- | | | | |
|------------------------|--------------------------|--------------------|--------------------------|
| 1 flipped learning | ☐ | 3 class discussion | ☐ |
| 2 independent research | ☐ | | |
- A brainstorming together
B learning new material at home, then asking teachers questions during lessons
C searching for information on one's own

2 Complete the sentences with the phrases below.

comes as no surprise strikes me that the advent of
firmly convinced also the case there's no going back
not be to (sb's) liking some experts express the view

- 1 Being forced to be an active participant in all the lessons might _____ every student's _____ as they would probably prefer to sit there passively.
- 2 I am _____ that some lectures should still be part of the education system as it is very enlightening to listen to someone with much broader knowledge than yours.
- 3 It _____ that when the teacher ceases to be the only source of knowledge, his role, and with it the system of education, have to change.
- 4 It is _____ that with certain subjects, like physics or maths, some topics are too abstract for everyone to grasp on their own.
- 5 _____ the Internet signalled a revolution in access to information and knowledge, which suddenly was within everyone's reach.
- 6 Whether students like to give presentations or not, it seems _____ since the Internet and its resources are here to stay.
- 7 While _____ that now students should be looking for information themselves, it _____ they are rarely taught how to do that.

3 Write the sentences using the prompts.

- 1 firmly convinced / putting all weight / discover knowledge / students' shoulder / less / perfect idea
- 2 frequently / question / whether / make sense / have / students present knowledge / other students / quality / unsatisfactory
- 3 one hand / forceful opinions / put forth / support / idea / flipped learning
- 4 sum up / issue / complex / firmly believe / research skills / crucial / new reality

4 Read the instructions and do the writing task.

W nowoczesnej edukacji coraz większy nacisk kładzie się na zaangażowanie ucznia w proces zdobywania wiedzy, tak aby do wielu rzeczy dochodził sam. Napisz **rozprawkę** (300–350 wyrazów), w której przedstawisz swoją opinię na temat tak prowadzonych lekcji, biorąc pod uwagę sensowność takiego podejścia w przypadku różnych przedmiotów szkolnych, zainteresowanie ucznia wiedzą oraz przygotowanie do egzaminów.

1 Translate the Polish parts of the sentences in brackets into English. Use the correct form of the words below.

strive rate stuck settle well horror put mean

- Being a shopaholic means _____ (*wpadnięcie w błędne koło*) of spending too much, feeling bad about it and then buying more things to cheer yourself up.
- It's _____ (*nie tylko młodzi ludzie usiłują*) to learn more than one foreign language – 60 % of our students are over 35.
- If I hadn't found this bedsit, I _____ (*musiałabym zadowolić się*) a flatshare back then.
- Did you check _____ (*jakie są ich stawki tygodniowe*)?
- _____ (*Ku mojemu absolutnemu przerażeniu*), I discovered that the place we booked was damp and dingy and had no running water.
- He said the place was dingy but _____ (*to co naprawdę miał na myśli, to*) that it was uninhabitable.
- To guarantee the availability of the room, you _____ (*jesteś zobowiązany do wpłacenia zaliczki*) of 100€ at the time of booking.
- We've grappled with some problems but _____ (*wszystko dobre, co się dobrze kończy*).

2 Complete the text with the correct form of the words in brackets.



Hi AJ,
just a few words to let you know how I'm doing. You know I had my heart set on a semester in England to give this total ¹ _____ (IMMERSE) learning theory a try. Well, I'm finally here! It's taken a while because these courses aren't cheap.

And if you're looking to stay for longer than two weeks, they become ² _____ (PROHIBIT) expensive. I almost gave up but then my teacher suggested the possibility of applying for a scholarship and I actually managed to get six months' worth of tuition and accommodation! I was ³ _____ (JOY)! I started two weeks ago and it's awesome! My group is really cool and I love my conversation classes. Contrary to my expectations, instead of dull exchanges of 'so what do people eat in your country,' we actually have lots of ⁴ _____ (MEAN) conversations. My language production is improving by leaps and bounds :) The only thing I'm ⁵ _____ (SATISFY) with is my room. I'm staying at the hall of ⁶ _____ (RESIDE), here at the uni, in what was supposed to be a cosy room with a communal kitchen. Well, that was an ⁷ _____ (ACCURATE) description to say the least. The furniture is drab and sparse, and whoever lived here before me was a huge fan of black and went to great ⁸ _____ (LONG) to adapt the room to his or her tastes, as in painting everything, including two of the walls, black! But I already got the supervisor's permission to ⁹ _____ (DECOR) it :) I'll send you some pics when I'm done. Write back soon, xoxo F.

3 Complete each set of sentences with one word.

- _____ I can't go out tonight, I'm up to my _____ in work. OK, so tell me about your new flat, I'm all _____. I keep asking my landlord to fix the leaking roof, but my requests seem to fall on deaf _____.

- _____ If you're house hunting, I suggest you steer _____ of the northern part of the town – it's a bit shady. All students are required to _____ out their lockers before the school breaks up for the summer. Thanks for explaining it to me! Everything is crystal _____ now.

- _____ My brother is _____ set on getting into this school, so he's striving to get straight A's. We were _____ in the water – night was closing in and we had nowhere to sleep. After three hours of discussion we reached a _____ end as no one was willing to compromise.

- _____ Many students prefer to live on campus so that they don't miss _____ on any part of the social life. I don't think I'm cut _____ for this job – I find it mind-numbing and tedious. We won't manage to buy an apartment without taking _____ a loan.

- _____ The previous next door neighbour refused to replace the old faulty wiring which _____ all of us at risk. OK people, let's _____ our thinking caps on and solve this problem. In my family, it was always my grandma who _____ out all the fires.

VOCABULARY CHALLENGE! Student's Book, p. 94, ex. 5

4 Use the prompts below to make idiomatic phrases. Then complete the dialogues in a logical way, using the expressions.

- A Why did you choose this particular flat?
B (*exercise / fiend*) It has a gym next door and you know I like to exercise like a fiend.

- A Are you uneasy about the flight?
B (*safe / houses*) _____.
- A I'd like to have a penthouse in downtown New York.
B (*castles / air*) _____!
- A How's the refurbishing going?
B (*home / dry*) _____ the only thing _____.
- A You're renting a room from some old lady? What happened to your plans to rent a place with your high school buddies?
B (*like / house / cards / because*) _____.



1 **MP3 12** **Listen to the recording and complete Sammy's blog.**

Hi, everyone. As a volunteer at a student accommodation agency, I decided to start a blog about all things connected with finding a place to live for students like me. I hope my comments and advice will come in handy for many current and future students. Today, let me start with my own experiences, so that you can learn from my mistakes. My parents wanted me to live with them, my mates suggested ¹ _____. In the end, I decided to share a flat and without much difficulty I ended up in a decent flat with a girl named Deidre. It was only a few weeks later that I understood why the room ² _____. Not only did we have problems with heating, but Deidre simply refused ³ _____. I moved out faster than I'd moved in. The halls of residence are always a great idea, unfortunately even people who do all the paperwork on time might ⁴ _____. And it was way past deadlines at this point. So I started looking at bedsits. Now, one thing about renting a flat – for people who ⁵ _____ there are always some rooms available on the market, no matter the time of year. That's not me, though. But I finally found something that was close to the school and within my price range. All I had to do was fix it up a bit, but the owner promised to cover most of the costs if I ⁶ _____. My friends helped me, and I settled in there for the next couple of years.



2 **Read the instructions and do the speaking task.**

W mieszkaniu, które wynajmujesz, w trakcie pobytu w Edynburgu nastąpiła awaria. Rozmawiasz o tym z właścicielem mieszkania. W rozmowie porusz następujące kwestie:

- rodzaj i okoliczności wystąpienia awarii,
- problemy spowodowane awarią,
- samodzielne próby zaradzenia problemowi,
- termin oraz koszty naprawy.

Rozmowę rozpoczyna zdający.

3 **Complete the text with the words below.**

discount one-on-one completion academic skills
accommodation week flexible preparation

ENGLISH COURSES

- ▶ 1/2/4/10-¹ _____ courses
- ▶ ² _____ hours
- ▶ small groups or ³ _____ lessons
- ▶ multinational groups
- ▶ development of various ⁴ _____: speaking, public speaking, writing, vocabulary, grammar, listening and reading, ⁵ _____ reading and writing, test ⁶ _____ (IELTS/FCE/CAE/CPE and others), British history and culture
- ▶ student ⁷ _____
- ▶ help finding ⁸ _____
- ▶ course ⁹ _____ certificates



4 **Read the instructions and do the writing task.**

Gazeta młodzieżowa ogłosiła konkurs na artykuł o nauce języków obcych. Napisz ten **artykuł** (300–350 wyrazów) i przedstaw argumenty przemawiające za nauką języka obcego poza granicami swojego kraju, opisz najlepszy kurs językowy, w jakim uczestniczyłeś/uczestniczyłaś, oraz przedstaw korzyści płynące ze znajomości języków obcych.





▶ VIDEO 13

THE WORLD TODAY VIDEOS

Half a home

7



COMPREHENSION

- 1 Work in pairs. Look at the pictures from the video and discuss the questions.
 - 1 Where are these homes?
 - 2 Why might governments need to provide housing like this?
 - 3 What do you think are the challenges of creating social housing?
- 2 Watch the video. Were any of the issues you discussed in exercise 1 mentioned?

Glossary

diminish (v) to make something become less
slum (n) a poor area of a town where the houses are in very bad condition

- 3 Watch the first part of the video (up till 2:18). Answer the questions.
 - 1 What is special about Alejandro Aravena's social housing?
 - 2 What advantage does this type of housing give Chilean people?
 - 3 What disadvantage does social housing normally have over other ways of owning a home?
- 4 Watch the second part of the video (2:19–3:52). Complete the sentences with no more than five words.
 - 1 The architect refers to Chilean slums as an example of homes built by _____.
 - 2 The price of the woman's house _____ since she got it.
 - 3 The aim of the 'half a home' social housing project was to allow people _____.
 - 4 Under the Right to Buy policy in the UK people bought houses for _____ market value but sold them later for a _____ price.
 - 5 As a result of the Right to Buy policy the following generations were _____ social houses.

- 5 Work in pairs. Jack Self says 'Housing today is perhaps the most important form of social exclusion – and arguably the most defining issue of our time'. Do you agree? Why? / Why not?

AUTHENTIC ENGLISH

- 1 Work in pairs. Compare the sentence from the video with the sentence below it. Why does the speaker choose the word order in the first sentence?

Individual actions and self-built environments, we do have a lot of that – it's called slums.

We do have a lot of individual actions and self-built environments – they're called slums.

- 2 Read the information in the box and check your answers to exercise 1.

Fronting

Fronting involves moving information to the front of a sentence, often to give it emphasis. It is often used in spoken English, for example, *Really clever it was – the best solution I've heard*. Whole clauses can be fronted, for example, *Why they decided to buy that house, I couldn't tell you*.

- 3 Work in pairs. Use fronting to change the word order in each sentence. Begin each sentence with the underlined word.

- 1 I'll never know why more money isn't invested in social housing.
- 2 The new kitchen cost me twenty thousand pounds.
- 3 It took about one year to build the house.
- 4 Housing in the capital costs an absolute fortune.
- 5 That project was an overnight success.
- 6 In this country we have a lot of homelessness, poverty and unemployment.

SPEAKING

Work in pairs. Discuss the questions.

- 1 Is housing an important issue in your country? Why? / Why not?
- 2 What are some solutions to a lack of affordable housing?

READING

- 1** Read some reader's solutions to social issues. Four sentences have been removed. Complete the article with sentences a–d. There is one extra sentence.

- a** People could collectively buy and live in spaces that they could never afford on their own.
b It can really shape younger people's attitudes to employment for years to come.
c It just doesn't make sense while house sales start to decline.
d I'm not talking about the trip from supermarket, but the total distance from where it was grown.




Esme, France

A big problem in my area is youth unemployment. We all know that in the long-term, being out of work, especially at such a crucial stage in life, can have devastating consequences for a person's confidence. ¹____ What I propose is a short work week – four days for younger people who are starting out in the world of work. Of course younger people would start off with 20 per cent less salary. But this in itself would allow employers to create many more opportunities for them.


Alejandro, United States

That apple you're about to bite into – how far did it travel to get to you? ²____ As a farmer I'm more aware than most that long distance food transportation means a bigger carbon footprint, time delays, spoilt food and waste. Vertical farming, indoor farming in vertical layers, that could take place in cities, allows food to be produced closer to where it will be consumed. It's simple really: farm up, not out.


Maria, United Kingdom

When house prices rocket but the incomes of young people don't, the prospect of them ever getting on the property ladder seems like wishful thinking. But perhaps we shouldn't be thinking in terms of owning our own house at all. ³____ Look at the example of other cities and communal living complexes. That means instead of sharing a flat, you share an entire building with a community. You have your own bedroom and bathroom and then access to larger shared spaces.

Glossary

- communal (adj)** owned or used by everyone in a group
complex (n) a group of buildings together, or a building that has several parts
crucial (adj) something that is crucial is extremely important because it has a major effect on the result of something

- 2** Work in pairs. Discuss the questions.

- 1** Do you think any of the solutions mentioned in the article would work? Why? / Why not?
2 Can you think of other solutions to the problems mentioned in the article?

SPEAKING

- 1 PREPARE** Work in groups. You are going to debate the following motion. Decide who in the class will be for and against the motion.

Motion

A lack of affordable housing is the most pressing issue of our time.

- 2 PLAN** In your groups, make notes for your side of the argument. Use your own ideas and the points below to help you.

- why the problem is important
- the causes and effects of the problem

- 3 DEBATE** Join together with the other group and hold a debate. Be sure to allow each side to present their arguments and for the other side to respond. You can use the phrases below to help you.

Expressing certainty

According to, ...
 Without doubt ...
 There's no question that ...

Adding to your argument

In addition to that ...
 And perhaps most importantly ...
 Not only that, but ...

Countering

Even so, it's still clear that ...
 Yes, but remember that ...
 That's not quite right ...

- 4 REFLECT** Hold a vote on whether you agree or disagree with the motion.

BEYOND THE CLASS

Why not try ...

watching two videos about solutions to social problems?
 Make notes and report back to the class.



▶ VIDEO 14

SPOTLIGHT ON SOCIETY VIDEOS

Animating the City

7

BEFORE WATCHING

1 Answer the questions.



- 1 When you're travelling around your village/town/city, which of these experiences (a or b) is closest to your own?
 - a I'm fascinated by the shapes of the buildings, and the sounds and smells around me. They fill me with creativity.
 - b I never pay attention to the things around me, especially the things I see every day. They're simply part of the background.
- 2 What fascinates you about where you live? What do you ignore?

2 Look around you now. Which of the things below can you see?

a rectangle a right angle a skyline a sphere

WHILE WATCHING

3 Watch the video. In what order (1–12) do you see animations a–l?

- a ☐ A sphere turning into a rectangular window
- b ☐ Somebody playing with a ball in front of a skyscraper
- c ☐ Lines passing between buildings
- d ☐ Books on the roofs of tall buildings
- e ☐ Buildings growing in the spaces between others
- f ☐ Some skyscrapers 'talking' to each other
- g ☐ A skyscraper sending a paper aeroplane to another
- h ☐ People crossing a bridge
- i ☐ A box revolving
- j ☐ A video game played with city buildings
- k ☐ Hands forming a 'bridge' between buildings
- l ☐ A child swinging from London's Tower Bridge

4 Watch the video again and answer the questions.

- 1 How is Jon different from most people?
- 2 What, according to the narrator, is Jon's greatest talent?

- 3 What is the name of Jon's first animated film?

- 4 What is his film *Eel's Nest* about?

- 5 According to the narrator, what mistake do we make when we're moving around cities?

FOLLOW-UP

5 Complete the extracts from the video by replacing the underlined phrases with the correct forms of the expressions below.

be nowhere to be found buzz come up with
extravaganza impenetrable mass inhabit interact
sb's surroundings shoot up

- 1 Crowds look at the skyscrapers rising towards the sky, and that's all most of them see.
- 2 He stops and looks at this man-made complicated and spectacular thing that so many people call home, and invents from his imagination new ideas.
- 3 The walls around us form right angles that don't exist in nature.
- 4 These thoughts are creating an excited noise or feeling in Jon's head while he works.
- 5 About how we communicate and have contact with each other and with the spaces we live in.
- 6 ... creating this almost thing without a clear shape that is impossible to pass through that is the city.
- 7 ... without thinking about the things that are all around us.

AFTER WATCHING

6 Choose two of the animations from exercise 3. What do you think they mean? What do they tell us about city life?

- 1
- 2

7 Answer the questions.

- 1 Imagine Jon is walking around the place where you live. What will he look at and listen to? What will he 'see' or 'hear' that other people don't?
- 2 What animations might he create to communicate these ideas? Try to think of at least two animations.

1 Match the parts of the sentences. Then complete them with the correct prepositions.

- 1 In her paintings, the artist combined many artistic trends, which **resonated** _____. ☐
 - 2 Sheila tends to **look down** _____. ☐
 - 3 The novels he writes are often a **vehicle** _____. ☐
 - 4 To my mind, far too many people **get het up** _____. ☐
 - 5 The older critics with more old-fashioned tastes **look askance** _____. ☐
 - 6 We were walking in the city centre when a huge sculpture **hove** _____. ☐
- a the innovative approaches to art young artists her age often adopt.
- b viewers who particularly valued eclecticism.
- c presenting some major contemporary political debates.
- d view, looking completely out of place.
- e the artists' photographs showing nudity – if you don't like them, don't look!
- f artists without a university education and consider their work rather inferior.

2 Complete the dialogues with the correct idiomatic phrases, using the words in brackets. Add any words that are necessary.

- 1 A I'm wondering why some books are quickly forgotten while other _____.
(**stand** / **time**).
- B I guess they send a universal message that continues to appeal to subsequent generations.
- 2 A The rehearsals for the play aren't going as planned, are they?
- B I know! We need to _____.
(**take** / **matters** / **hands**) and organise a meeting with the other actors. What do you think?
- 3 A Guess what! Rita has finally _____.
(**see** / **light**) education and decided to go to college.
- B At last! I guess she's realised the degree may help her be recognised as a painter.
- 4 A They chose him for his photographic talent and offered him a great starting salary because they know he won't _____.
(**fail** / **live** / **promise**).
- B That's great! Marcus has always been very reliable when it comes to his professional endeavours.
- 5 A What do you reckon about the scheme to support young artists?
- B Honestly? I think it _____.
(**look** / **paper**), but it will be impossible to put it into practice.
- 6 A I met Mark the other night. He seems fairly miserable because he's been unable to get a steady job as a graphic designer.
- B Oh my ... It's time he _____.
(**look** / **problem** / **face**) and did something to change his situation, like start his own company or something.

3 Complete the sentences with the correct form of the words below.

mutate divide accept flatter account legitimate

- 1 In his works, Stevens presents eternal principles and _____ truths about good and evil, which makes his art evergreen.
- 2 For many years, the issue of graffiti has been causing _____ between those who consider it art and those who think it's sheer vandalism.
- 3 The public demand more _____ from their political leaders, believing they should take consequences for their actions.
- 4 Ben thought _____ might help him get a promotion, so he paid the boss lots of compliments.
- 5 It turns out that the new council has been chosen in an _____ vote, as not all administrative regulations have been followed.
- 6 It's beyond any limits of _____ to attack a weaker opponent and I will not tolerate that!

VOCABULARY CHALLENGE! Student's Book, p. 109, ex. 5, 6 & 7

4 In some sentences the adjective in bold is wrong. In these cases, change it for a word with the opposite meaning.

- 1 Each of us is completely different when it comes to artistic tastes, so we are a very **homogeneous** group.
- 2 Some contemporary film-makers are concerned with such **abstract** notions as freedom and equality.
- 3 The witness gave such a **vague** description of the criminal that the police portraitist couldn't draw anything.
- 4 I don't like her poetry – it's full of **figurative** references I just don't understand.
- 5 One of the **minor** problems facing the world today is the growing number of refugees.
- 6 Jane felt very **secure** when she went to the new school, but she soon gained more confidence.
- 7 He's always been keen on new, unusual sounds, it's no wonder he started playing **traditional** jazz.

5 Write 3–4 sentences to explain the meaning of the proverb below.

'Beauty is in the eye of the beholder.'

- 1  Read the text and complete the gaps (1–5) with the sentences (A–F). There is one extra sentence.

BEAUTY IS IN THE EYE OF THE BEHOLDER

The worst seats for a performance of an award-winning violin virtuoso or opera singer cost upwards of \$70 or \$100, depending on venue. ¹ ____ Joshua Bell is just such an artist. He fills concert halls commanding standing ovations and numerous curtain calls. This critically acclaimed violinist has received every conceivable praise, from “poet of the violin” to “genius” and “playing like a god”. He also enjoys a good challenge, so he agreed to participate in an event that the Washington Post, which instigated the whole thing, called “an experiment in context, perception and priorities”.

So, what happened? According to Gene Weingarten’s very detailed account, *Pearls Before Breakfast*, at 7:51 a.m. on January 12, 2007 a casually dressed Joshua Bell arrived unannounced at an arcade by one of Washington D.C.’s busy subway stations and over the next 45 minutes, performed challenging classical pieces incognito, giving it his all. ² ____ You’d think people would take note, wouldn’t you? Well, of the 1097 people who passed Bell, hardly anyone had time or money to spare that morning. Only a couple paused or lingered (one all of nine minutes) and Bell collected only \$32.17 in gratuities.



How is it possible that there was scarcely any reaction to what must have been a masterly performance? One whose attendance would have otherwise cost a pretty penny, at that. ³ ____ During his lifetime, Vincent Van Gogh famously sold only one of his approximately 900 paintings, appreciated only by a handful of people. Today his works are deemed valuable and are sought after, going for millions of dollars. Similarly, the prolific American poet Emily Dickinson penned almost 1800 poems which to this day are studied by students and literary critics alike. Yet she saw only a handful of them published and all of them were heavily edited because the publishers felt they needed to be fixed.

Contrary to the popular opinion that there’s no accounting for taste, it in fact appears to be subject to many influences, such as culture, context, education and even, as one scientific magazine recently claimed, the physical manipulation of our brain.

Undeniably, one’s native culture defines what’s acceptable or pleasing to the eye or ear. That would explain why cutting-edge works or avant-garde artists go unnoticed and must wait for the times to catch up with them. Yet Bell is an acclaimed artist. ⁴ ____ Were they just fooling themselves?

Maybe culture also makes us believe we appreciate things that we would be indifferent to otherwise? In other words – does every single person spending a small fortune on a concert ticket or waiting hours to enter a museum really like what they hear or see? Maybe we’re just programmed to appreciate what’s on the playbill. Would we pass it by if it didn’t have a name tag or a price tag? Was that the case with Bell’s performance or was it simply the context? ⁵ ____ Could it be that the appeal of the music simply wasn’t strong enough to penetrate through the haze of the morning rush? Which does not, in any way, diminish its beauty or value. It just makes one wonder how much we’re missing on a daily basis.



- A** How can an artistic genius go unrecognised? Apparently, easily enough. A quick look at the history of art and its most acclaimed names seems to suggest that recognition is a fickle mistress, eluding some momentarily and some for most of their lives.
- B** Which begs the question – is it in fact money that rules the world of art though we can’t see it? After all, even the greatest artists must make a living and his example shows it’s not that simple.
- C** The acoustics turned out to be surprisingly favourable, amplifying the volume, and this was an award-winning musician performing Bach on a \$3.5m Stradivarius.
- D** People showed up in droves at the news of his repeat performance in the same spot in 2014, claiming they would have stopped and listened the first time around too.
- E** It’s often claimed that appreciation of beauty is a frame of mind which requires particular conditions – maybe they were unfavourable?
- F** Classical music audiences, however, accept this as par for the course and, despite the steep prices, flock to music halls all over the world to savour the performance of their favourite artist in silent reverence.

REVISION Student's Book, pp. 110–111

2 Choose the correct ending for each sentence. Complete the two which do not have a match by yourself.

- 1 It is often thought that the media mould _____
 - 2 Many modern artists embrace _____
 - 3 Unfortunately, many people swallow _____
 - 4 It's not only in politics that you find haranguing _____
 - 5 It is unfortunate that stereotypes permeate _____
 - 6 This film can be interpreted in a lot of ways, though on its surface it is _____
- a everything they see on the news.
b our tastes and ideas.
c pop culture thus perpetuating many prejudices and misconception.
d the possibility of sharing their works via the Internet.

3 Complete the text with the correct form of the words below.

bate bid flaw intrude inure



The worst thing about television are ¹ _____ commercials – they constantly interrupt whatever we're watching. Waiting with ² _____ breath for the climax of the movie we're forced to take a break every ten minutes or so. Many of us think that being ³ _____ to them we don't pay any attention to their message. That knowing all about their techniques we don't believe the perfect cleanness of the laundry or ⁴ _____ of the model's skin. That, in a nutshell, they don't work on us. That's not true. They familiarise us with brand names and even if we think we're ignoring them, later on while shopping we unwittingly do their ⁵ _____.

4 Complete the sentences with correct words.

- 1 It's hard to resist the siren _____ of Hollywood's superproductions, hence billions are left annually at box offices worldwide.
- 2 The concert arena was _____-a-block with fans of the band.
- 3 Gamers who are in _____ to the excitement of computer games often stay up all night with their eyes _____ to the screens and their fingers to the consoles.
- 4 The media bought that story _____, line and _____ even though it sounded improbable.
- 5 The remake of the film has _____ on the original, even though you'd think thirty years later they'd be able to do a better job.

VOCABULARY CHALLENGE! Student's Book, p. 111, ex. 9

5 In each group, complete the second sentence so that it means the same as the first. Use the correct forms of the words given. Add any other necessary words.

put off captivate entice

- 1 I was so fascinated by Monet's Cathedral series that I found a bench and admired them for a good 15 minutes.
The Monet's Cathedral series was _____. I found a bench and admired them for good 15 minutes.
- 2 I'm repulsed by the idea of using living animals for so-called works of art.
I find the idea _____.
- 3 Repertoire, 2-for-1 ticket deals and even huge snack bars are meant to attract more movie-goers.
Movie theatres hope movie-goers will _____ their repertoire, 2-for-1 ticket deals and huge snack bars.

repulse affront seduce

- 4 Kelvin Klein believed that the best ads should be based on a mixture of minimalism and sex-appeal.
Kelvin Klein believed that the best ads should be _____ and minimalistic.
- 5 Some people don't like the sight of the bloody, decaying undead in some TV series.
For some people, the sight of the bloody, decaying undead _____.
- 6 It was insulting to hear the artist say that those who didn't understand his play were obviously lacking in sensitivity.
I _____ by the artist's claim that those who didn't understand his play were obviously lacking in sensitivity.

beguile dismay

- 7 The price of exhibition tickets shocked us. They were €40 per person!
We were _____ that the exhibition tickets were €40 per person.
- 8 As we ambled along the street we were attracted by the colourful neon lights and shop window displays.
We ambled along the street admiring the _____ and shop window displays.



1 Complete the sentences with *will (not)*, *shall (not)* or *would (not)*. Then match each sentence with the correct meaning of the modal verb.

- 1 As teenagers, my brother and I _____ spend the whole day with our eyes glued to the computer screen. Luckily, we've grown out of this. ☐
- 2 There is someone at the door – that _____ be Mark. We're going to study together. ☐
- 3 Honestly, I _____ prefer to have a few good friends in real life than hundreds of acquaintances on social media. ☐
- 4 Next time I go to the cinema to watch a book adaptation, I _____ make sure to read the novel first. ☐
- 5 I can't concentrate in here. _____ you mind turning the radio down? ☐
- 6 The channel _____ start broadcasting the new series sometime next month. ☐
- 7 Are you staying or _____ I call you a cab? ☐
- 8 I _____ imagine she must be very busy, since she hasn't had the time to call me back for a week. ☐
- 9 Are you going to see that modern art exhibition now? I _____ come with you if you don't mind. ☐
- 10 No matter what you say, I _____ change my mind about commercials targeting children. They all should be banned! ☐

- A prediction/speculation about the present
 B refusal
 C desire/hope/will
 D future plan
 E spontaneous decision
 F intention
 G offer
 H request
 I past habit
 J opinion you're not sure about

2 Complete the sentences with the correct form of the verbs below and a modal verb.

expect spend be hold stop lend

- 1 _____ I _____ the bag for you while you're taking the photo?
- 2 _____ you _____ using emoji when you text me? It's childish and I don't understand what you mean.
- 3 I _____ you are planning to apologise to Jane after what you've done to her.
- 4 After we scratched dad's new car last month, he _____ it to us any time soon.
- 5 Although my parents were well-off, we _____ every summer on holiday abroad.
- 6 Can you hear that? It _____ our neighbour getting ready for his next concert. He's a famous pianist, you know.

3 Complete the dialogues with *will*, *shall* or *would* and your own ideas.

- 1 A _____?
 B That would be great! I'm starving.
- 2 A What are we doing about mum's birthday present?
 B I know! I _____.
- 3 A _____?
 B Really? I thought you preferred comedies over drama.
- 4 A Can you give me a hand with the dishes?
 B I'm afraid _____.
- 5 A _____?
 B No, please don't. It's actually pretty cold in here.
- 6 A Do you think Kevin will turn up on time?
 B I don't know, we _____. But I wouldn't be surprised if he didn't.

4 Translate the sentences into English using the words in brackets and *will*, *shall* or *would*.

- 1 Czy mam ci pomóc wymyślić (*come up with*) kampanię reklamową?

- 2 Dopóki nie ogłoszą wyników, nie powiem rodzicom, że złożyłam dokumenty (*apply for*) na akademię sztuki.

- 3 Czy miałbyś coś przeciwko temu, żebyśmy zostali dzisiaj w domu?

- 4 Wolałbym nie musieć kupować tylu książek w tym miesiącu – jestem spłukany (*broke*).

- 5 To na pewno Lucy. Miała przynieść (*be to*) mi swoje notatki.

- 6 Jako dziecko chodziłem z dziadkiem na wystawy do Muzeum Narodowego.

5 Write a short dialogue between two friends planning to go to a cultural event. Include the following elements: an offer, a wish, a spontaneous decision, a refusal.



1 Choose the correct option to complete the definitions of the words and phrases in bold.

- 1 A highly **sought-after** artist is *ambitious* / *popular*.
- 2 **Lax** security is *easy* / *difficult* for criminals to overcome.
- 3 If your work is described as **slapdash**, you've done it *quickly and carelessly* / *slowly and carefully*.
- 4 If you're in a **race against time**, you're struggling to finish *after missing a deadline* / *before it's too late*.
- 5 A **melancholy** person is often *happy* / *sad*.
- 6 If you **bottle up** your emotions, you *express them* / *keep them inside*.
- 7 If you **get** something **out of your system**, you *express* / *hide* your emotions.
- 8 If an artist is accused of **selling out**, critics say they are *too focused* / *not focused enough* on money.
- 9 If you **churn out** work, you produce *a lot quickly* / *not much slowly*.
- 10 If you **grit your teeth**, you pretend to *be angry* / *smile*.

2 **MP3 13** Listen to three texts about art twice. Choose the correct option: a, b or c.

Tekst 1.

- 1 What does the newsreader present as an opinion about the mural?
 - a It illustrates some people bullying others.
 - b It was insufficiently protected.
 - c It is unlikely to be recovered.

Tekst 2.

- 2 What does the speaker **NOT** suggest about the artist's earlier work?
 - a It was less commercially successful.
 - b She attempted to go beyond norms and expectations.
 - c She struggled to express herself.

Choose the correct option: a, b, c or d.

Tekst 3.

- 3 What does Phil find challenging about his dream paintings?
 - a painting fast enough so as not to forget the dream
 - b communicating what happened during the dream
 - c capturing the essence of the dream through colours and shapes
 - d conveying the emotions he felt while dreaming
- 4 Phil suggests his dream paintings don't sell well because ...
 - a they are too abstract for others to understand.
 - b he hasn't built a strong reputation yet.
 - c too few people are interested in buying such art.
 - d they are only available from a few websites.
- 5 How does Phil feel about painting watercolours of animals?
 - a frustrated
 - b resigned
 - c amused
 - d embarrassed
- 6 Phil's motivation for becoming an artist seems to be that ...
 - a he wanted others to love his work as much as he does.
 - b he saw it as an easy way to make a living.
 - c he assumed his work would be more popular.
 - d he had an urge to express his true self.

REVISION Student's Book, p. 113

3 Complete the sentences with the correct words.

- 1 Whenever I asked him about his artistic tastes, he would give a **k** look, as if he didn't know what I was talking about.
- 2 We were standing under the Burj Khalifa, together with a crowd of **w** **t** **c** observers, all extremely impressed with this massive building.
- 3 The music she makes is a **d** **r** **v** **e** of traditional jazz – I'd say her pieces imitate the classics but in an innovative way.
- 4 Despite major differences the two parties **c** **n** **g** when it comes to issues vital for the country's future.
- 5 It's been only recently that our campaign to promote local tourism has **n** off and we have noticed an increase in the number of visitors.
- 6 What I particularly value about the education I received in the college is the **x** **s** **r** to various artistic trends, which let me experience various art movements and taught me tolerance.

VOCABULARY CHALLENGE! Student's Book, p. 113, ex. 8

4 Decide if the adverbs in the sentences are used correctly.

- 1 The singer let it be known that she was **absolutely** committed in politics, for which she came under severe criticism.
- 2 By the end of the course it turned out that some of the trainees were **incredibly** creative, despite our initial expectations.
- 3 His good memory enabled him to give an **extremely** detailed account of the whole journey.
- 4 I'd like to express our gratitude to Mr Hewes for his **very** excellent work for our community.
- 5 Sounds like this new project is **massively** huge for you, isn't it?
- 6 The city council has successfully resolved the issue of social funding which was always **highly** controversial.

5 Write 4–5 sentences to express your opinion on popular art.



1 Choose the correct answer: a, b or c. Sometimes more than one answer is correct.

- Oh, Paul! I told you about Mary's boyfriend in secret.
You ____ anyone!
a needn't have told
b couldn't have told
c shouldn't have told
- ____ more tactful when you made a comment about her new dress?
a Couldn't you have been
b Shouldn't you have been
c Needn't you have been
- It was his sister's birthday. He ____ her instead of texting her.
a should have called
b could have called
c might have called
- Jane quit her job this morning. You ____ here when she made a scene and left in the middle of her shift.
a could have been
b might have been
c should have been

2 Write a comment to each situation, using *could* / *needn't* / *should (not)* / *might have* and the word in capitals.

A friend of yours dived off a cliff into the sea. He was OK, but it was dangerous. **KILL**

You might have killed yourself.

- You've just realised you have an important test tomorrow. It turns out your roommate knew about it, but he didn't say anything when he saw you weren't studying. **REMIND**
- You've just cooked lunch for you and your friend. He says he isn't hungry because he's already eaten. **TELL**
- Your parents got you a new travel card. They didn't realise you'd already paid for this month's card with your pocket money. **BUY**
- Your mum studied law in the past, but instead of pursuing a legal career, she decided to become a teacher. She regrets it now. **BECOME**

3 Complete the second sentence so that it means the same as the first. Use the words in capitals.

- It turns out that giving my concerns an airing wasn't a good idea. **GIVEN**
I ____ an airing.
- I'm disappointed that you didn't give me a helping hand when I needed it. **HAVE**
You ____ when I needed it.
- It was possible for Henry to give us a lift, but he didn't want to. **COULD**
If he had wanted to, Henry ____.
- It was a mistake to keep the front door open all night. **KEPT**
We ____ open all night.
- Sending out the invitation by e-mail was completely unnecessary. **SENT**
They ____ by e-mail.
- Not telling my best friend the truth was a very bad idea. **LIED**
I know that I ____ my best friend.

GRAMMAR CHALLENGE! Student's Book, p. 114, ex. 6

4 Translate the Polish parts of the sentences into English.

- (*Mogłeś zrobić więcej zdjęć*) _____, you were the only one with a camera at the wedding.
- We (*niepotrzebnie wzięliśmy pożyczkę*) _____; the money we'd saved up would have been enough for the basic renovation.
- Carla (*mogła zostać profesjonalną pianistką*) _____, but she wouldn't practise often enough.
- (*Być może spóźniła się na pociąg*) _____; otherwise she would be here already.
- To my mind, Ross (*powinien wylecieć z pracy*) _____ a long time ago. He never meets the deadlines and comes late almost every day.
- Luckily, I (*nie musiałam podchodzić do wszystkich egzaminów*) _____ at once – I postponed two of them to the next year.

5 Complete the text with *could*, *should* or *needn't* and the correct form of the verbs below.

learn include hesitate advertise become

As a painter and an art student, I've always wanted to make my work have a greater social impact.

I felt I ¹ _____ more socially-engaged a long time ago, but I had no clue where to begin.

One day I came across an invitation to join Creative Activism Academy – a school teaching people how to use creativity to become a change-maker.

I must say the training was great, though quite expensive! At first, I wasn't sure whether it was worth paying \$200 for a 2-day academy, but now I know I ² _____ at all. It was money well spent.

What I didn't like about the workshop was the organisation – they ³ _____ so many breaks in the programme, as one lunch recess would have been enough. And we ⁴ _____ more about artistic activism. And one more thing – I found the ad by chance, so in my opinion, the workshop ⁵ _____ in art colleges so that more people like me could participate.



6 Complete the sentences with your own ideas.

- When I was in primary school, I should have _____.
- I needn't have _____, because _____.
- The teacher might have _____.
- Last summer I could have _____.

1 Write sentences using the prompts. Use the correct past tenses, the correct form of the words and add extra words where necessary.

- close / look / we / can / spot / certain / analogy / two events / show / pictures.
- each / photograph / people / can / see / active / participate / different artistic activities.
- people / picture A / appear / keen / simply watch / show / B / they / be / part / it.
- situations / be / very / alike / that / show / young people / discover / how / things / work / themselves.
- Both pictures / show / people / have fun / dance / angle / dance flash mob / and / concert / have / common.

2 Find and correct one mistake in each sentence. Then read the instructions for the speaking task in exercise 3 and complete the sentences with your own ideas.

- At first glance, the two situations seem totally unrelating since one is about _____ and the other _____.
- In the distantly dim past, only _____ used to create works of art, but as we can see in picture _____, that has changed.
- A few decades ago, many people would treated what the people in picture B are doing as vandalism, but here it's obvious that _____.
- From this respect, both of these pictures show people for whom visual art _____.
- The situation depicting in picture A shows people who wish to acquire art at an auction because _____.

3 Look at the pictures and answer the questions below.

- Why are these people buying paintings in such a place?



- Why have these people come here?



- What do the situations shown in the pictures have in common and how do they differ as far as the role of art in our lives is concerned?

1 Translate the Polish parts of the sentences using the words below.

extent firmly/opinion/notwithstanding/substantial
while/true legitimacy/idea considering/side
further/point addition however/principal

- (*Choć prawdą jest*) _____ that pop culture is rather undemanding, it does bring together fans from all walks of life.
- (*Sądzę jednak, że zasadniczą wadą*) _____ of pop culture is that it often does not pose an intellectual challenge.
- (*Do pewnego stopnia*) _____ less ambitious content is acceptable, as everyone needs to give their brain a rest from time to time.
- (*Jest trochę słuszności w koncepcji*) _____ that the globalisation of culture erases boundaries between us.
- (*Po rozważeniu racji obu stron*) _____ it seems obvious that pop culture has both its positives and negatives.
- (*W dodatku*) _____, young people fascinated with world-popular games or TV series are motivated to learn English.
- (*Zdecydowanie jestem zdania, że niezależnie od istotnych wad*) _____ of the globalisation of culture, such as abandoning local traditions, its definite advantages cannot be denied.
- (*Kolejną negatywną kwestią*) _____ is that people cease to make their own choices; instead, they get used to enjoying what the pop culture feeds them.

2 Using your own ideas, complete the text about what might make involving young people in art easy or difficult.

Introducing students to art, while not always simple, is not an impossible task. The major road-block is definitely _____ so that _____. Up to a point, it's easy to understand how this could be a problem, but teachers should be able to deal with that hurdle by _____. There is also an element of truth to the idea that, as far as arts are concerned, our school curriculum _____. However, on the plus side, young people _____ therefore, _____. It is also a fact that the topics tackled by modern artists _____. As a result _____. On balance, it is obvious that despite _____ with the right _____ it should not be that difficult to make young people excited about art and willing to get involved in it.



3 Read the instructions and do the writing task.

Globalizacja ma wpływ na wiele dziedzin naszego życia, w tym również na kulturę. Napisz **rozprawkę** (200–250 wyrazów) przedstawiającą dobre i złe strony tego zjawiska.

1 Choose the correct option to complete each sentence. Sometimes more than one answer may be correct.

- 1 The speaker system *needs adjusting* / *needs to be adjusted* / *needs being adjusted* – there's some strange static noise.
- 2 This year's Comic Con *got het up* / *was up to snuff* / *lived up to its promise* – there were many star guests, competitions, and stalls with limited-edition gadgets.
- 3 Many people *take a dim view of* / *look askance at* / *come down on* reality shows as they consider them to be ultimate kitsch.
- 4 *If she wouldn't have helped me* / *Had she not helped me* / *But for her help*, I wouldn't have finished on time.
- 5 I tend to *steer clear of* / *keep a look-out for* / *eschew* chock-a-block events – I hate crowds.
- 6 I hate *it when people tell me* / *to be told* / *being told* what I should or shouldn't do.
- 7 Her teacher suggested *that she participate* / *to her contributing to* / *she should take part in* the school art exhibition.
- 8 *After taking* / *Having taken* / *When she took* a tap dancing class, she realised dance was her calling.

2 Complete the sentences using the correct form of the words in brackets. Add extra words where necessary. Use no more than six words.

- 1 Though there's no proof, the painting (*believe* / *paint*) _____ by Leonardo da Vinci.
- 2 The conservators restoring Michelangelo's works believe (*they* / *be* / *verge*) _____ a huge discovery.
- 3 Many fans are inquiring why the (*new album* / *not* / *release*) _____ yet.
- 4 Judging by the material and the design, the vase (*must* / *make*) _____ around the 3rd century BC in Greece.
- 5 If my parents hadn't encouraged me to follow my dreams, I (*not open*) _____ my own gallery today.
- 6 I think (*concert* / *finish*) _____ by now.
- 7 I regret (*not* / *take up* / *my parents*) _____ on their offer to pay for dance lessons when I was little.
- 8 After 45 minutes of driving, we concluded that (*we* / *give*) _____ wrong directions and were obviously lost.
- 9 (*little* / *I* / *realise*) _____ how my visit to this exhibition would change my life.

3 Complete the text with the correct form of the words below. There are two extra words.

conceive dismiss estimate extend flatter refuse
scene set understand waver

Popular culture is a broad term that encompasses a large spectrum of entertainment, from music, through movies and TV shows, to comic books and computer games. Many of them are subject to ¹_____ reviews describing them as kitsch or undemanding. Yet such ready ²_____ of this huge part of contemporary culture might be a bit unfair. These shows, games and characters have millions of fans whose ³_____ loyalty must count for something. Anyone wishing to see the ⁴_____ of this phenomenon should visit a Comic Con. I dare say they'd be gobsmacked, and ⁵_____ so. Organised all over the world, Comic Cons are possibly the greatest celebration of pop culture ever and attest to its widespread appeal. So much so that the organisers have often ⁶_____ the number of people who'd want to attend and have problems accommodating them.

4 Rewrite the sentences using the word in capitals. Do not change the forms of the words given.

- 1 You must always follow these rules if you want to participate in this competition. **UNLESS** / **ADHERE** _____ to participate in this competition.
- 2 The poor painter was behind on his rent so he was told he had to move out. **HAD** / **STICKS** The poor painter was behind on his rent so the owner _____.
- 3 I'm sure the baby fell asleep as soon as you put her to bed. **MUST** / **LIGHT** The baby _____.
- 4 I'm sure he's at the gym a lot now to catch up with his team after his injury. **WILL** / **FIEND** He _____ now to catch up with his team after his injury.
- 5 Do you want me to decide how we're going to handle this? **SHALL** / **COURSE** _____ this for both of us?
- 6 It was totally unnecessary for her to use all that flattery – I would have helped her anyway. **NEED** / **NOT** / **BUTTERED** _____ – I would have helped her anyway.
- 7 All their previous advertising campaigns were much more attention-grabbing. **FAR** / **CAPTIVATING** This is _____ advertising campaigns.
- 8 "Were people in the audience affronted by his lyrics?", she asked. **INQUIRED** / **OFFENSIVE** She _____.



Comic Con is a convention of fans and heroes of all the imaginary realms of pop culture. Fans can meet their favourite actors, walk around sets from the greatest TV and cinema hits like *Star Wars*, or see objects from the sets, such as the original throne from *The Game of Thrones*. Adding to the atmosphere are hundreds of fans dressed up in every ⁷_____ costume from these games and films. Comic Cons last three to four days during which fans can take pictures or get autographs of the visiting stars, buy a variety of gadgets or even participate in tournaments and competitions. And most importantly, in this ⁸_____ where the weirder and the crazier the costume is the better – meet thousands of others who share their passion for this kind of entertainment.



- 1 Przeczytaj tekst dotyczący sztuki nowoczesnej. Do każdej części tekstu (A–C) dobierz właściwe pytanie (1–4). Jeden akapit pasuje do dwóch pytań. Wpisz rozwiązania do tabeli.

A

As modern art explores uncharted territories of new medium and topics previously overlooked or never considered, the general public seems more and more puzzled as to what actually constitutes art. Every so often, artistic installations that go against our preconceptions concerning the nature of art get destroyed as overzealous cleaners, workers and gallery goers fail to recognise art disguised as everyday objects. Buckets of dirty water get emptied out, chipped ashtrays and crumpled magazines are discarded and unfinished crosswords end up completed. Karolina Grzywnowicz, an author of an artistic installation that met such a fate, views what befell her work as yet another chapter in the long history of the devastation of artistic installations in Poland. Many have been vandalised by their opponents, like the infamous rainbow over one of Warsaw's squares, but others, like hers, fell victim to simple ignorance.

B

Grzywnowicz endeavoured to visualise the fates of Polish families uprooted and forcefully transferred across the country after WWII. A chunk of a wild meadow, symbolically portraying all that was left of the abandoned settlements that overtime succumbed to nature, was transported to Warsaw's Zachęta gallery for an exhibition. Following the event, this installation, entitled *Weeds*, was donated to the city and allocated a plot by the river. Not long afterwards, city groundskeeper teams mowed it down, along with all the surrounding lawns. Apparently, more than once. City authorities claimed that the greenery maintenance had been informed to keep off the installation but must have forgotten. When a journalist writing about the project in a Warsaw newspaper inquired about it, they feigned regret that the flowers never fully blossomed at the same time pointing out somewhat dismissively that grass and plants get cut all the time and they grow back, no harm done.

C

The author of *Weeds* was taken aback by the sight of the shorn meadow when she arrived with a photographer in tow. Her work was to be featured in an international art magazine and the disheartened artist almost backed out of the project. Eventually, however, her story was published as it was judged that the unfortunate incident would make a thought-provoking post scriptum that speaks volumes about challenges facing modern art. It also illustrates how nowadays what goes on between the artist and potential recipients of his or her work is a two-way street. In this case, the artist is reconsidering her work and possibly being forced to add a fence to the original concept if it's to function in a public space. Because public space has its own rules that even an artist has to bow to.



Which paragraph mentions:

- | | | |
|---|--|--|
| 1 | someone speaking about art work without much respect? | |
| 2 | a new element in the nature of the relationship between the general public and creators of art these days? | |
| 3 | the reason why many people find defining art quite challenging? | |
| 4 | an article that nearly didn't get written? | |

- 2 Look at the pictures A–B and answer the questions 1–3 below.

- 1 Do you think such a show would be appealing to audiences outside its culture?



- 2 What's the appeal of parades like this one?



- 3 What are the similarities and differences between the situations shown in the pictures with respect to people's attitude to folk culture?

- 3 Decide which of the following would be good ways of popularising art among young people. Give reasons.

street events promoting art – _____
 art competitions for young artists – _____
 meeting with artists at schools – _____
 museum lessons – _____
 expanding art curriculum to include a greater variety of arts – _____
 fun viral videos promoting art – _____

- 4 Read the instructions and do the writing task.

Przeczytałeś/Przeczytałaś artykuł o tym, że młodzi ludzie nie interesują się sztuką. Napisz do redakcji list (200–250 wyrazów), w którym nie zgodzisz się z artykułem. W liście opisz ciekawą wystawę sztuki lub recenzję przedstawienia oraz zaproponuj zorganizowanie wydarzenia propagującego sztukę wśród młodzieży.



▶ VIDEO 15

THE WORLD TODAY VIDEOS

Music on high

8



COMPREHENSION

- 1 Work in pairs. Look at the pictures (a and b) and discuss the questions.

- 1 Have you tried these activities?
- 2 Which would you prefer to do and why?
- 3 How might they be connected?

- 2 ▶ Watch the video. What is the aim of the Sky Orchestra Project?

Glossary

excerpt (n) a short piece of writing or music that is taken from a longer piece

touchdown (n) the moment when an aircraft lands on the ground

- 3 ▶ Are the sentences true (T) or false (F)? Correct the false sentences.

- 1 The balloons all launch around the same time. T / F
- 2 The balloons have launched from the same place since 2003. T / F
- 3 The balloons have excellent vertical and horizontal control. T / F
- 4 Pete has been ballooning for twenty years. T / F
- 5 The music is made especially to be played out of the balloons. T / F

- 4 ▶ Watch the video again. Answer the questions.

- 1 What does Pete enjoy about the experience of flying?

- 2 How precisely can the landing of the balloon be controlled?

- 3 Why do particular sounds have to be used in the music?

- 4 What does Luke compare the Sky Orchestra to?

AUTHENTIC ENGLISH

- 1 Work in pairs. Read the extract from the video. Why do you think the speaker says *sort of*?

We can't steer to a field as it were ... just sort of coming down here like this.

- 2 Read the information in the box and check your answer to exercise 1.

Vague language

We use phrases like *sort of* and *kind of* to be less precise or more vague in informal spoken English. This language describes someone or something approximately.

A further use of these phrases is as a filler, such as *er*, *erm*, *like*, *I mean* and *you know*, that marks a pause or hesitation in speech.

- 3 Work in pairs. Answer these questions using *sort of* and *kind of*.

- 1 What is your opinion of classical music?

- 2 Do you have difficulty sleeping? What techniques can people use to fall asleep?

- 3 Do you like flying? Why? / Why not?

- 4 Have you ever performed or presented in public? If so, describe your experience.

SPEAKING

Work in pairs. Discuss the questions.

- 1 What do you think of the Sky Orchestra Project?
- 2 Should there be more funding for public art or music projects like this?

READING

- 1 Complete the article about music projects with sentences a–d. There is one extra sentence.

- a The recordings were cut up into a huge bank of clips.
- b This allows people to participate directly in the community radio.
- c These include a musical fence of aluminium chimes that was based on a sculpture by the artist Paul Matisse.
- d Luke Jerram, a British artist, had an idea to bring people together in his local community.



Creative Trending

From the restful sounds of the Sky Orchestra to the upbeat Orchestra of Samples, each week we offer you a snapshot of music projects currently trending worldwide. Stay tuned to find out more.

The Pickup Music Project

This project creates public spaces that encourage spontaneous music-making by both professional musicians and members of the public alike. At the centre of the experience are 'interactive sound sculptures', large instruments placed in public places that encourage people to get involved. ¹___

The Orchestra of Samples

Over nine years, the Orchestra of Samples project filmed and recorded different musicians across the world in over 30 countries. ²___ These have been used to make new music in public audio-visual performances, combining the sounds of musicians that have never met or heard each other before.

Play Me, I'm Yours

³___ He thought a piano in a public space could become a place for connection. Since 2008 the project has ballooned with almost 2000 street pianos installed across 60 cities worldwide. The pianos are decorated and played by local people in streets, markets, stations and parks worldwide.

- 2 Work in pairs. Discuss the questions.

- 1 Which of the music projects sounds the most interesting to you? Why?
- 2 Would you participate in any of the projects? Why? / Why not?

SPEAKING

- 1 **PREPARE** Work in small groups. You are going to present a proposal for a public music or art project. Think about the points below.

- the type of project
- the aims
- what makes it unique or different
- costs and funding
- potential challenges

- 2 **PLAN** Prepare your project proposal. You can use the phrases in the box to help you.

- 3 **PRESENT** In small groups, present your proposal to the rest of the class. Listen to the other students and give feedback on their proposals.

Presenting ideas

Let me go over the main points.
We plan to ... We intend to ... We envisage ...
Our proposal can be divided into five parts.

Giving positive feedback

I think that's an excellent / a brilliant idea!
That's a really well thought-out proposal.

Asking for clarification

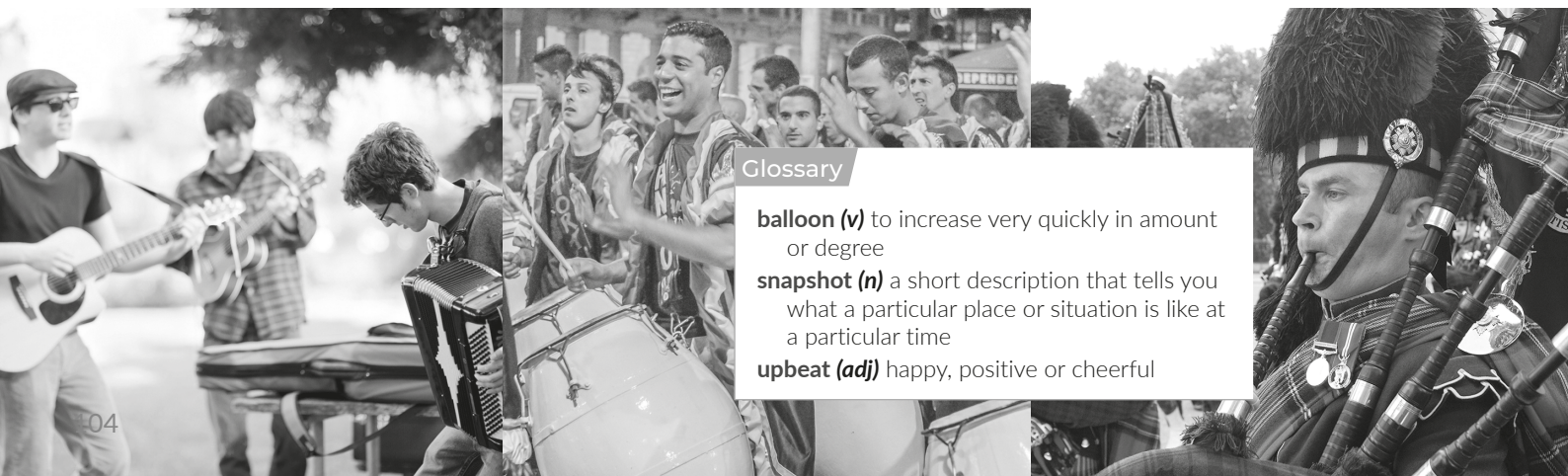
I don't quite follow you.
I'm not quite with you.
Could you give more specific details about ...?

- 4 **REFLECT** Which were the most interesting and useful proposals? Why?

BEYOND THE CLASS

Why not try ...

researching other public art or music projects online?
Report your findings to the class.



Glossary

- balloon (v)** to increase very quickly in amount or degree
snapshot (n) a short description that tells you what a particular place or situation is like at a particular time
upbeat (adj) happy, positive or cheerful



▶ VIDEO 16

SPOTLIGHT ON SOCIETY VIDEOS

Powwow: A Gathering for Native Americans

8

BEFORE WATCHING

1 Answer the questions.



1 What do you know about the history of Native Americans in the USA? Name up to three facts.

2 What aspects of Native American culture do you think still exist? What aspects have been lost?

2 Match the the parts of the sentences.

- | | |
|--|--------------------------|
| 1 A tribe is | ☐ |
| 2 A powwow is | ☐ |
| 3 Your (cultural/ethnic) identity is | ☐ |
| 4 Your ancestors are | ☐ |
| 5 The pitch of a musical instrument is | ☐ |
| 6 A reunion is | ☐ |
| 7 The beat of a piece of music is | ☐ |
| 8 Elders are | ☐ |

- a how high or low it sounds.
- b an event where people from different tribes gather.
- c your parents, grandparents, great-grandparents, etc.
- d the oldest members of a community.
- e a large group of related families who live in the same area and share a language and customs.
- f the rhythm created by drums.
- g an event where people meet again after a long time apart.
- h what makes you who you are, i.e. similar to some people but different from others.

WHILE WATCHING

3 Watch a video about a Native American powwow. In what order (1–5) does the presenter, Mickela, learn about the following things?

- a ☐ Two styles of drumming
- b ☐ How to dance like a butterfly
- c ☐ The importance of powwows to Indian identity
- d ☐ How powwows can create a sense of community
- e ☐ The healing benefit of drumming

4 Watch the video again. Which speaker from the photos (A–E) expressed which opinion (1–6)?



- | | |
|---|--------------------------|
| 1 It's easier to dance to music that you're familiar with. | ☐ |
| 2 A powwow is an opportunity to meet people again after a long time. | ☐ |
| 3 Seeing so many different people together has had a powerful emotional impact on me. | ☐ |
| 4 The powwow relieves stress and pressure. | ☐ |
| 5 My family insisted that we preserve our identity as Native Americans. | ☐ |
| 6 It's great to witness a powwow in real life at last. | ☐ |

AFTER WATCHING

5 Answer the questions.

1 Is it important to preserve and celebrate our culture and identity? Why? / Why not?

2 How important is it to learn from our ancestors and elders? How can we do this?

3 What aspects of your (traditional/modern) culture would you like to pass on to future generations?

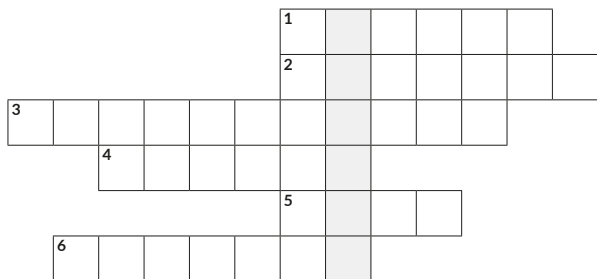
6 Work in groups to complete the project.

You are going to create a powwow to preserve and celebrate your culture. Decide what aspects of your culture to include in your powwow.

- Will you focus on traditional aspects or more modern elements?
 - What events will you include in your powwow?
 - How will you involve people of different generations?
- Create a poster to promote your powwow.

VOCABULARY

- 1 Do the crossword puzzle. Then decide which adjectives (a–g) below are synonyms of the hidden word.



- 1 waste substances, especially waste from people's bodies, removed from houses and other buildings by a system of large underground pipes
 2 someone whose job it is to make and repair glass windows and doors
 3 work that is done to keep a building in good condition
 4 a piece of paper that you write your vote on
 5 an extra payment or benefit that you get at your job
 6 frightened by a ghost

- a overjoyed ☐ e stunned ☐
 b outraged ☐ f vigilant ☐
 c jubilant ☐ g livid ☐
 d delighted ☐

- 2 Find and correct one wrong word in each sentence.

- 1 You have no idea how difficult it was to find the funds for this project. I had to get under one hurdle after another.

 2 The knife you're using is laser sharp – be careful with it!

 3 Due to their new marketing campaign, this private school has developed by jumps and bounds over the last year.

 4 I've never been good at committing dates to mind, but find it easy to understand historical processes.

 5 I'm so nervous about the French exam tomorrow that, instead of getting a good night's sleep, I'm still fast awake and can't fall asleep. _____
 6 It seems I got stuck in a vibrant circle – the more I study and the better grades I get, the higher the expectations my parents have, which means I need to study even more.

- 3 Decide if the meaning of the sentences in each pair is similar (✓) or different (x).

- 1 a We take a dim view of financing the scheme out of the EU budget. ☐
 b We disapprove of the programme being financed out of the EU budget.
 2 a A good deputy should always do your bidding. ☐
 b A deputy should be in thrall to you.
 3 a Sugar-free products caught on as people became more health-conscious. ☐
 b Sugar-free products took off when the awareness of health issues had increased.

- 4 a Should you find our offer enticing, ask the manager for more details. ☐
 b Customers attracted by our offer will be provided with further details by the manager.
 5 a It's time we furnished the master bedroom, don't you think? ☐
 b The master bedroom needs refurbishing, doesn't it?
 6 a Let me express my open dismay at the lack of a clear scholarship policy in your institution. ☐
 b Let me say that we consider the lack of scholarship for our institution a major affront.

- 4 Match the parts of the sentences. Then complete the gaps with the correct words.

- 1 Psychological research shows that each of us believes a collection of core ☐
 2 If I hadn't had so many coffees during the day, I wouldn't have been wide ☐
 3 This year, the campaign focuses on increasing v. _____ ☐
 4 You need to realise that all of us have gone to great ☐
 5 Will you finally accept the fact that we need to ch. _____ ☐
 a I _____ to meet the deadline of the exhibition opening.
 b tack if we want to solve this problem?
 c turnout so that more people go to the polls and take responsibility for their country.
 d a _____ this late at night.
 e t _____ about our lives, and we tend to repeat some behaviour patterns.

GRAMMAR

- 5 Complete the dialogues with the correct form of the words in brackets. Add any extra words where necessary. Do not change the order of the words given.

- 1 A Do you remember the details about the art gallery that the tour guide told us?
 B No, I wasn't listening to her at all. To be honest, I _____ (not be / little / bit / interest) what she was saying.
 2 A So what happened between you and Jordan? Are you having a fight?
 B Oh, I'm so mad at him. Not only _____ (he / take / my book / without / ask), but he also lied to me about it when I wanted to know where it was!
 3 A Lucy said that the roof _____ (need / fix).
 B I agree, but until I _____ (be / give / pay rise) at work, I can't afford any investments into this flat – you know that!
 4 A Don't you think it's high time we _____ (the leaking pipe / repair)?
 B Sure! Why don't you call a plumber then?
 5 A My friend _____ (recently / decide / study / Netherlands).
 B Oh, really? What _____ (make / she / take / decision)?

6  Complete the second sentence so that it means the same as the first. Use the words given. Write no more than five words.

- 1 It's a pity we missed the beginning of the film. **NOT**
I _____ the beginning of the film.
- 2 We had no idea Jo was planning a trip. **KNOW**
Little _____ Jo was planning a trip.
- 3 I took too much pocket money when I went on the school trip. **HAVE**
I _____ so much pocket money for the trip.
- 4 I expected more help from you. **TO**
You _____ helpful.
- 5 Paul admitted he was sorry that he hurt my feelings. **TO**
Paul _____ my feelings.
- 6 You would have been better off if you had slept at night. **NOT**
If _____ up all night!

7 Write sentences from the prompts. Add any necessary words.

- 1 no / circumstances / you / allow / press / red button

- 2 I / be / lot / less / patient / now / I / use / be

- 3 Barack Obama / who / be / President / United States / for two terms of office / be first African American / serve as / president

- 4 We / oppose to / give / extra tasks / but / we make / do them / by / teacher

- 5 I / rather / you / speak / slowly

- 6 You / could / least / call me / say / you / be / late

ENGLISH IN USE

8  Complete the text with the correct form of the words below. There are two extra words.

imagine minor utter illusion refuse slight understand

The first time my mum mentioned homeschooling to me was when I'd just started attending primary school. I must say I thought it was ¹_____ unacceptable to stop seeing my classmates on a daily basis and I told her that I wasn't interested in the ²_____. As you can imagine, she wouldn't let it go. I mean it was perfectly ³_____ that she wanted to convince me – she wouldn't have had to pay the tuition fees, but could still provide good quality education. I was reluctant at first, but when I began experiencing one ⁴_____ with the school after another, I finally agreed to give it a go. Of course, it was an ⁵_____ challenge at the beginning, but my mum proved to be the greatest teacher ever!

9  Translate the Polish parts of the sentences into English. Write no more than five words.

- 1 _____ (*Z przykrością musimy państwa poinformować*) that since you didn't make a down payment, the house you were interested in has already been sold.
- 2 If my furniture _____ (*przetrywają próbę czasu*), I hope to take at least my armchair with me one day when I move out to live on my own.
- 3 If she _____ (*nie przełamała konwencji*) typical for family homes architecture, the house wouldn't be so captivatingly beautiful.
- 4 It was stupid of us to spend all our savings, we _____ (*nie powinniśmy byli stracić z oczu*) of the goal, which is our own flat.
- 5 We finally arrived in Petra and I was stunned as _____ (*nigdy wcześniej nie widziałam*) such a breathtaking monument of ancient architecture.
- 6 A housing complex of _____ (*domków szeregowych jest budowany*) right outside our fence and it's going to block my view of the river.
- 7 You _____ (*niepotrzebnie wzięliśmy*) a loan for Michele's summer courses, I would have lent you the money.
- 8 _____ (*Czy kazano Wam segregować*) rubbish?
- 9 I'll be home before supper _____ (*chyba że samolot się opóźni*).

10  Complete each set of sentences with one word.

- 1 _____
Although not a beauty, a rather _____ woman in fact, she turned the heads of many men.
The answer was right there in _____ view and we missed it.
I'm exhausted, _____ and simple, and I need a break.
- 2 _____
That marathon of lectures today really _____ me in – I'm going straight home to bed.
The flat didn't look like much when you rented it but now that you _____ it up it's very cozy.
It was a great idea to spend some time with your grandparents – it really _____ you good.
- 3 _____
I'm glad you finally saw the _____ about the wisdom of not dropping out of school.
As soon as my parents give me the green _____, I'm redecorating my room.
Please don't tell my new friends about my failures; I don't want them to see me in a bad _____.
- 4 _____
The owner of the house _____ me over for an older couple – she was probably afraid I'd party too much.
I was so sorry to hear that your great-grandma _____ away.
This ring has been _____ down from one generation to the next in my family for 150 years.
- 5 _____
Why does everyone think I should _____ down and start a family just because I'm 30?
I haven't found a perfect apartment for myself, and I don't want to _____ for something I don't like.
As soon as I arrive and _____ in, I'll give you a call.

Wskazówki

- W zadaniach tego typu najczęściej sprawdzana jest znajomość czasów gramatycznych, czasowników frazowych oraz idiomatycznych wyrażen przyimkowych.
- Najpierw przeczytaj cały tekst, ignorując luki i starając się zrozumieć jego sens. Następnie przeczytaj tekst ponownie, zwracając szczególną uwagę na wyrazy znajdujące się przed każdą luką i po niej. Mogą to być np. określenia czasu, które pomogą Ci wybrać właściwy czas gramatyczny.
- Pamiętaj, aby najpierw wyeliminować odpowiedzi, które na pewno są nieprawidłowe, a dopiero potem wybrać ostateczną odpowiedź.
- Po wykonaniu zadania przeczytaj ponownie całe zdania lub tekst, aby upewnić się, że są one spójne i logiczne.

1 Read the text and choose the correct answer: a, b, c or d.

The psychology of habits

Most of us have bad habits that we ¹ to stop for ages, such as eating too much fast food, and good habits that we'd like to start, such as jogging. It's ² simpler to change your ways if you understand that every habit ³ of the following three elements: the cue (something that happens to trigger the habit, such as the smell of food from a nearby burger joint or the act of arriving home after school); the routine (what you do in response to the habit, like buying a burger or turning on the TV); and the reward (the pleasure of eating a burger or the relaxation of watching TV).

⁴ changing a habit, it's vital to break the link between the cue and routine by giving yourself an alternate reward. Next time you walk past the burger joint, you'll need to reward yourself with a more ⁵ snack, such as fruit and nuts, which ⁶ in your bag for just such occasions! And when you arrive home from school, instead of reaching for the TV remote, grab your trainers and go for a run. Your reward will be a rush of feel-good endorphins, as well as the warm satisfaction of swapping a bad habit for a good one.

- | | |
|--------------------------|----------------------------|
| 1 a mean | b have been meaning |
| c have meant | d are meaning |
| 2 a way | b every bit |
| c easily | d nowhere near |
| 3 a consists | b was consisting |
| c is consisting | d has consisted |
| 4 a What has led to | b If it's a matter of |
| c What may stem from | d When it comes to |
| 5 a affable | b benign |
| c strenuous | d acute |
| 6 a you're going to pack | b you'll be packing |
| c you'll have packed | d you'll have been packing |

2 Read the text and choose the correct answer: a, b, c or d.

Gap years

After years of compulsory education, the ¹ are you're feeling less than enthusiastic at the prospect of more years of studying, or even worse, a lifetime of work. So it's understandable that many young people opt to take a gap year, either before or after their studies.

Some spend their gap year at home and learn some new skills, get a casual job or simply chill out. None of these courses of ² is a waste of time, as long as you don't simply ³ without a game plan.

If you want to ⁴ your horizons, a gap year is an excellent chance to see the world. You may choose to backpack your way around a continent or two, but a more economical option is to get a job abroad. Not only will you have a whale of a time while at least covering your costs, but you'll also amass job skills that ⁵ vital in the modern workplace, such as self-confidence, interpersonal skills and ⁶ in the face of challenging circumstances, not to mention activating your language skills. So what's holding you back?

- | | | | |
|--------------------------|-------------------------|------------------------|-------------------------|
| 1 a rates | b choices | c balances | d odds |
| 2 a issue | b action | c event | d option |
| 3 a loll | b freewheel | c drift | d leach |
| 4 a enlarge | b expand | c extend | d enhance |
| 5 a are considered to be | b consider to have been | c are considered being | d consider that they're |
| 6 a diversity | b negligence | c inundation | d resilience |

3 Read the text and choose the correct answer: a, b, c or d.

A STAYCATION FOR THE WHOLE FAMILY!

Let's face it, families with teenagers barely see each other for most of the year. When they're not out at school or work, most family members spend their time ¹ to their phones. That's why holidays are so valuable for families with older offspring: they're often the only time when you spend more than a ² amount of quality time together.

There's just one ³: family holidays are hellishly expensive. But there is a cheaper alternative: a staycation, or a holiday in your own home. Most of us barely know the regions where we live, so instead of jetting off to distant lands, why not simply head for the nearest forest or castle, or even stay ⁴ and play board games together?

If you're going to take a staycation, be sure to maximise your quality time together. That means no member of the family may work during the whole week, and all other commitments, such as meet-ups with friends, need to ⁵ in advance. Oh, and it goes without ⁶ that phones are strictly prohibited. Sounds crazy? You may end up having the best (and cheapest) family holiday of your lives.

- | | | | |
|-------------------------|----------------------|------------------|------------------------|
| 1 a locked | b glued | c fixed | d fastened |
| 2 a soaring | b dubious | c meagre | d mild |
| 3 a perk | b rub | c flux | d hitch |
| 4 a left | b put | c kept | d set |
| 5 a have been cancelled | b be being cancelled | c have cancelled | d have been cancelling |
| 6 a talking | b speaking | c saying | d telling |

4 Read the text and choose the correct answer: a, b, c or d.

Food deserts

Why is it that richer people seem to enjoy a far healthier diet than the poorest members of society? After all, fresh fruit and vegetables are significantly cheaper than processed food, so why do poor people continue to ¹ so much money on unhealthy food?

The answer is a social phenomenon called food deserts, areas with a ² of affordable and nutritious food. In the USA, 19 million people ³ live in food deserts, or about 6% of the population.

The reason for food deserts is that poorer areas typically have inferior transport links, meaning it is more expensive to deliver fresh food regularly to them. As a result, convenience stores within food deserts mainly stock highly processed food products, which are usually high in sugar, fat and salt. Because such products have a far longer ⁴ life than fresh products, deliveries can be significantly less frequent.

For governments around the world, food deserts are a stark illustration of the ⁵ link between wealth, health and transport. Perhaps with improved transport links, many of the challenges faced by the poorest members of society could be ⁶.

- | | | | |
|-------------------|----------|--------------------------|-----------|
| 1 a discard | b eschew | c squander | d blather |
| 2 a ignominy | b dearth | c concoction | d pinch |
| 3 a believe to | | b are believed that they | |
| c are believed to | | d are believing they | |
| 4 a shelf | b shop | c stock | d store |
| 5 a delectable | | b incontrovertible | |
| c ubiquitous | | d barefaced | |
| 6 a accommodated | | b undermined | |
| c succumbed | | d alleviated | |

5 Read the text and choose the correct answer: a, b, c or d.

LOCAL RESIDENTS BEG

'don't bulldoze our neighbourhood'

Protests have intensified in the Greyside area this week, which is threatened with being bulldozed to make way for a new shopping centre. About fifty ¹ residents staged a sit-in demonstration to protest against the proposed destruction of their bustling neighbourhood. Their spirits were ² by the presence of several high-profile politicians, influential bloggers and well-known community activists, who have all been increasingly vocal about what they see as a grave injustice.

Residents have been offered compensation for the loss of their homes, as well as support to relocate to newly built houses on the outskirts of the city. However, they argue ³ is their neighbourhood's vibrant community spirit that they are ⁴ to save, rather than simply a place to live.

The developers have been granted permission from the local authority to bulldoze the houses, subject to a last-minute appeal by the residents, who argue that permission for the shopping centre ought never ⁵ without proper consultation. ⁶ the appeal fail, the neighbourhood is scheduled to be demolished at the beginning of next month.

- | | | | |
|-------------------------|----------------------|------------|-----------|
| 1 a outraged | b elated | | |
| c overjoyed | d flabbergasted | | |
| 2 a clogged | b spooked | c flushed | d boosted |
| 3 a it | b what | c that | d there |
| 4 a permeating | b ensuing | c striving | d hogging |
| 5 a to have given | b been given | | |
| c have been being given | d to have been given | | |
| 6 a Were | b Should | c Had | d If |

6 Read the text and choose the correct answer: a, b, c or d.

Gerrymandering

Imagine a city split between supporters of two parties, with 52% ¹ their votes in favour of the reds, and 48% supporting the blues. ² that city to send two representatives to the national parliament, it might seem fair that one should be from each party. However, with a little creative boundary-drawing, the city may be divided to give each constituency a majority of reds, meaning that that party wins both seats.

³ is this merely a theoretical argument. Indeed, in many countries where politicians themselves control electoral boundaries, such underhand activities are commonplace, giving the incumbents a huge advantage over their challengers, and causing the ⁴ of huge chunks of the population.

The best-known example of this practice involves Elbridge Gerry, an American politician who oversaw the redrawing of electoral boundaries in Massachusetts in 1812. So carried away ⁵ that one electoral district ⁶ an uncanny resemblance to a mythical salamander. Journalists soon dubbed the shape "gerrymander" in honour of Gerry and his salamander, and from that day forth, the process of redrawing electoral boundaries to one's own advantage has been known as gerrymandering.

- | | |
|-------------------------|--------------------------|
| 1 a moulding | b sprinkling |
| c casting | d trimming |
| 2 a Were | b Had |
| c Ought | d Should |
| 3 a At no time | b Under no circumstances |
| c Not for a moment | d By no means |
| 4 a sectarianism | b impertinence |
| c disenfranchisement | d accessibility |
| 5 a he was getting | b did he get |
| c has he got | d he got |
| 6 a was said to bear | b is said to bear |
| c is said to have borne | d was said to have borne |

Wskazówki

- Ten typ zadania polega na uzupełnieniu luk w tekście odpowiednią formą wyrazu podanego w nawiasie lub jednego z wyrazów podanych w ramce.
- Może być to np. inna część mowy utworzona od podanego wyrazu, odpowiednia forma czasownika, stopień wyższy lub najwyższy przymiotnika, liczebnik, itd. Poprawna jest tylko jedna odpowiedź.
- Najpierw przeczytaj cały tekst, aby zrozumieć jego sens. Następnie przeczytaj każde zdanie z luką i zastanów się, jaką częścią mowy jest brakujący wyraz.
- Po wykonaniu zadania przeczytaj ponownie cały tekst, aby upewnić się, że jest on spójny i logiczny.

1 Complete the text with the correct form of the words in brackets.

Introversion and shyness

Many of us have inaccurate ¹ _____ (*conception*) about introverts. We assume that introverts are naturally shy people who are afraid of social situations and lack confidence. However, the personality traits of introversion and shyness are completely distinct. Introversion simply refers to a preference for pursuing solitary activities, such as reading and meditation, and for focusing inwardly on one's own mental processes. Extroverts, in contrast, are energised by social interactions and tend to be far more outgoing and ² _____ (*speak*). Shyness is a fear of social embarrassment – of making a fool of yourself by saying or doing the wrong thing in public. This ³ _____ (*timid*) may arise from prior experiences such as bullying or public humiliation, and, if necessary, may be treated with counselling. Given that introversion and shyness are independent of one another, it follows that being an introvert is not at all ⁴ _____ (*consist*) with traits such as self-confidence and even ⁵ _____ (*push*). Introverts simply prefer to exhibit those traits alone or in small groups.

2 Complete the text with the correct form of the words in brackets.

Why plants aren't always good for the environment

One environmental issue receives much less attention than it deserves: the threat of ¹ _____ (*invade*) plant species. These plants have been transported by humans from one part of the world to another, where they can have a ² _____ (*disaster*) impact on local ecosystems. For example, Japanese knotweed spreads so quickly and densely that other plants don't stand a chance. It seems to have been imported by beekeepers, due to the excellent honey it produces, who were ³ _____ (*bliss*) ignorant of the damage it can cause. Cutting the plants down is ⁴ _____ (*effect*), because they simply regrow from the roots, often more densely than before. Another ⁵ _____ (*trouble*) plant is Sosnowsky's hogweed, introduced into Eastern Europe from the Caucasus region during Soviet times. The juice from this plant is so harmful to humans that even a drop can cause severe skin burns and oversensitivity to light.

3 Complete the text with the correct form of the words in brackets.

Integrated Pest Management (IPM)

Pests can have a devastating impact on crop yields for farmers around the world. But this is not merely an economic issue: crop failure caused by pests can lead to dangerous food ¹ _____ (*secure*) for entire regions and countries. Of course, pests can be controlled fairly cheaply by spraying pesticides over whole fields. However, because pesticides work ² _____ (*discriminate*), with no way of distinguishing pests from farm-friendly organisms (such as pollinating bees), their impact has been horrific, leading to a sharp reduction in the ³ _____ (*fertile*) of the land in many places. That's why farmers are increasingly turning to techniques called Integrated Pest Management, which seek to manage the most ⁴ _____ (*destroy*) pests without causing knock-on effects elsewhere in the ecosystem. One example is the use of copper foil to reduce fruit and vegetable ⁵ _____ (*spoil*). Simply wrap a few centimetres of foil around tree trunks and plant stalks, and you can guarantee that slugs and snails will steer well clear of the precious crops growing higher up.



4 Complete the text with the correct form of the words in brackets.

The UK's property crisis

For many first-time buyers in the UK, even the tiniest flat is ¹ _____ (*prohibit*) expensive. People on lower incomes face an almost ² _____ (*surmount*) obstacle even to get a foot on the property ladder. The problem is exacerbated by rich people, including many foreign investors, buying multiple properties purely as an investment. Many such investors have no intention of ever living in these properties, and ³ _____ (*understand*) so because they are worth a lot more in pristine condition.

In an attempt to resolve the acute shortage of ⁴ _____ (*afford*) housing, in 2012 the UK government established new planning rules. Whenever a new residential development is being planned, the developer must set aside at least 10% for lower-income buyers, or else it will not receive planning permission. While this rule change has undoubtedly helped many first-time buyers, some property developers go to great ⁵ _____ (*long*) to bend the rules, for example by keeping the cheaper flats well away from the full-price ones, so the two sets of residents need never mingle.

- 5 Complete the text with the correct form of the words below. There are two extra words.

adversary benefit form meteor perspire punish rival

The 'little sibling' effect in sport

If you want to achieve greatness in your chosen sport, it will be extremely ¹_____ if you happen to have a slightly older brother or sister who is already excellent at that sport. Most elder siblings love nothing more than playing against – and beating – their little brothers and sisters, so you're likely to spend much of your ²_____ years being humiliated, day after day, in your sibling's preferred sport. However, without knowing it, you'll also learn an incredible amount about skills and techniques from your sibling, and the ³_____ training routine will build your strength and resilience more effectively than any professional coach could. Moreover, your healthy ⁴_____ with your sibling will push you to be smarter than them, turning your smaller size into an advantage. As a result, when you finally catch up with your sibling in terms of strength and size, you'll already be a far better player than them, and can look forward to ⁵_____ success in your chosen field.



- 6 Complete the text with the correct form of the words below. There are two extra words.

apply caution collaborate deny end intern satisfy

Would you work for free?

One of the least appealing features of modern business life is the unpaid ¹_____, where an inexperienced worker spends months working for a corporation without any remuneration whatsoever. My own experience should serve as a ²_____ tale for anybody considering this option. When I submitted my CV for one such position, I must have been one of thousands of ³_____. To my amazement, after ⁴_____ rounds of interviews, I was somehow selected for the job. However, the job itself failed to live up to my expectations: most of the time I was simply doing repetitive data input. After three months, although it is ⁵_____ that I learned a few useful things about how business works, my overriding impression was that I had been taken advantage of as a source of free labour.

- 7 Complete the text with the correct form of the words below. There are two extra words.

blind estimate evade hard imagine oblige trust

Three strikes and you're out

More than half the States in the USA have some kind of "three strikes" law, where life imprisonment is ¹_____ for all people convicted of a third serious offence. In most cases, the rule only applies to violent crimes, rather than petty crimes such as vandalism or white-collar crimes such as tax ²_____. The rules are intended to deter ³_____ criminals from committing the same crimes repeatedly, but studies have suggested that their impact on overall crime rates is negligible, despite the ⁴_____ obvious benefit of keeping professional criminals under lock and key. Countless studies have shown that criminals consistently ⁵_____ their chances of getting caught, meaning that few are deterred by the length of a possible custodial sentence. Indeed, it has been argued that the rules may even encourage criminals to commit more violent crimes, because they know they're facing a long prison sentence whatever they do, and are therefore prepared to take greater risks.



- 8 Complete the text with the correct form of the words below. There are two extra words.

accept derive figure flatter intrude repel secure

Confessions of a portrait painter

Historically, portrait painters used a very simple trick to entice rich and famous people to submit to having their portraits painted: extreme ¹_____. After all, if you want to persuade your subject to spend days or even weeks sitting motionless in a studio – and to pay good money for the privilege – you'd better show them in their best light, so to speak. For me as an artist, however, such an approach is ²_____. I see it as my duty to portray my subjects as they really are, both in a literal and ³_____ sense. That's why I always spend time getting to know them intimately, with all their flaws and ⁴_____, while I'm making my initial sketches. It means my portraits tell the truth, however brutal. Of course, I would never make my subjects look ⁵_____, because there is beauty in even the most unpleasant people. But beauty is very much in the eye of the beholder, and I am aware that many of my subjects are shocked when they first see my portrait of them.

Wskazówki

- Ten typ zadania polega na uzupełnieniu wszystkich trzech zdań z zestawu tym samym słowem, na które musisz wpisać samodzielnie. Poprawna jest tylko jedna odpowiedź.
- Uzupełnij jedno ze zdań pasującym wyrazem, a następnie spróbuj uzupełnić pozostałe zdania tym samym wyrazem, nie zmieniając jego formy. Jeśli wyraz nie pasuje do pozostałych zdań, spróbuj jeszcze raz z kolejnym słowem – aż znajdziesz takie, które będzie pasować do wszystkich trzech zdań.
- Pamiętaj, że brakujący wyraz jest tą samą częścią mowy we wszystkich zdaniach, ale w każdym z nich występuje w nieco innym znaczeniu.

1 Complete each set of sentences with one word.

- _____ She was once a successful politician, but after the scandal, she's _____ from grace.
How could you have _____ for such an obvious hoax?
The company's products have _____ into notoriety for being cheap and dangerous.
- _____ I work as a volunteer at the hospital because I think it's important to do my _____.
This cake is every _____ as delicious as it looks.
I'm feeling a _____ better now, thanks, but I'm still not 100%.
- _____ Harry will be a lot more confident once he _____ out of his shell.
I find that a penknife really _____ in handy when I'm trekking in the countryside.
The family is still looking for a donor. Let's hope one _____ forward soon.
- _____ There are no serious side-effects of the medicine, although you may _____ a little nauseous.
Although I was smaller and weaker, I didn't _____ like the underdog.
Social media can have a profound influence on how people _____ about themselves.
- _____ Our old approach wasn't working, so we've had to change _____.
When it comes to solving maths problems, Paul is as sharp as a _____.
Can you pass me a thumb _____ so I can pin the poster on the notice board?
- _____ Can I have a word? I have a _____ to pick with you about your recent behaviour.
We've resolved most of our disagreements, but there remains one huge _____ of contention.
I can usually ignore Maggie's insults, but what she said today really cut to the _____.
- _____ Why have you got bags under your _____? Haven't you been sleeping properly?
My trip to the US really opened my _____ to the inequalities that exist in our world.
I love swimming, but I always end up with bloodshot _____, thanks to the chlorine.

2 Complete each set of sentences with one word.

- _____ We keep catching the mice and taking them to the forest, but I think we're fighting a losing _____.
Persuading them to back down will be a real uphill _____.
If you want to get fit, getting started is half the _____.
- _____ Dan started out as a receptionist. Once he'd got his _____ in the door, it was easier to find a better job there.
I really shot myself in the _____ when I threatened to resign.
They simply said, "Go on then!"
Ouch! I've got cramp in the arch of my _____!
- _____ I was hoping to get a good grade for the semester, but when I failed that test, I knew I'd blown my _____.
It's hard to predict what will happen next, but the _____ are, it's going to be a lot harder.
Wow! Fancy meeting you here! What are the _____ of that happening?
- _____ Unless we can reduce our costs by 50%, our proposal is dead in the _____.
The campsite was terrible. It didn't even have running _____.
Their business is in deep _____, and is unlikely to survive.
- _____ The driver lost control of the car, crossed the central _____ and was lucky not to collide with oncoming traffic.
I would recommend Delia for the job without _____.
Unfortunately, it will be necessary for us to cancel our _____.

3 Complete each set of sentences with one word.

- _____ I had to give up my career as an athlete. I couldn't _____ the emotional pain of losing.
Sean claims to have changed his ways, but I'd _____ that with a pinch of salt.
All those nights without enough sleep will surely _____ their toll on your health.
- _____ I don't think I could work for a multinational. I'm not cut out for corporate _____.
After being caught shoplifting again, Frank has been banned from the supermarket for _____.
Why didn't you let anyone know where you were? You worried the _____ out of us!
- _____ I was a little _____ of breath after running up the stairs.
Why do you always sell yourself _____? You're just as good as everyone else!
Sorry for being a bit _____ with you earlier. I was feeling a bit stressed and impatient.
- _____ My old printer is on the _____ of giving up the ghost, so I'll need a new one soon.
I'm sorry I got carried away. Patience isn't my strong _____.
The focal _____ of the exhibition is a huge 3D model of the solar system.
- _____ Hurry up! The interview is _____ to start in 5 minutes.
We will make a decision soon and you will be notified in _____ course.
The project failed _____ to the fact that an insufficient amount was spent on marketing.

4 Complete each set of sentences with one word.

- 1 _____
The main structure of the old bridge is made of ____.
Don't forget to take a travel ____ with you in case you decide to go to a nice restaurant.
The dictator is said to rule with an ____ fist.
- 2 _____
It ____ my blood boil that you worked so hard and didn't even get a word of thanks.
That was a great performance in the first round, so I really hope she ____ the cut and gets into the final.
What I like about Emma is that she never ____ a fuss about helping others, even though she's really busy.
- 3 _____
The elderly politician is still deciding whether to run for ____ one more time.
I used to work in an open-plan ____, but it was too noisy for me to concentrate.
Councillors can serve up to two terms of ____, which they may no longer stand.
- 4 _____
When I was accused of shoplifting, all my friends simply ____ me off without giving me the benefit of the doubt.
The contract was so complicated that it took me ages to ____ through the undergrowth and work out what it was saying.
I had to brake sharply when a car ____ in on me, nearly causing me to crash.
- 5 _____
Shall I buy a fresh ____ of broccoli? Or a packet of frozen florets?
We were making good progress with the project, but getting a new team leader turned everything on its ____.
I was worried that Harry's success would turn his ____ but he's still the same as he always was.
- 6 _____
Fortunately, they ____ their offer, and their new price was much more attractive.
After spending their whole life in the city, they suddenly ____ sticks and moved to the countryside.
The food in the restaurant was terrible, so we just ____ and left without paying.

5 Complete each set of sentences with one word.

- 1 _____
The examiner ____ me out of a score of 100% because I made one tiny spelling mistake!
The old cottage was in quite a state when we bought it, but after we ____ it up, it looked amazing.
The judges ____ you a disservice when they said your work was "quite good". I think it's a masterpiece!
- 2 _____
So? How was the party? Tell me everything. I'm all ____.
You can beg for forgiveness all day, but unless you repay the money you owe, it'll fall on deaf ____.
Sorry, but I can't come out tonight. I'm up to my ____ in exam revision.
- 3 _____
I'm sorry you hurt yourself, but in no ____ was the accident my fault.
I'm coming back from the supermarket now, so I can pick up your package on the ____.
Can you try to explain the problem in a slightly less abstract ____?

- 4 _____
I demand a full refund and I won't ____ for anything less.
Can everybody please ____ down and stop talking?
I need your full attention.
My new class is a bit weird, but I'm sure I'll be fine once I ____ in.
- 5 _____
We disagree on everything! I don't think we'll ever find ____ ground on anything!
According to ____ wisdom, it's not what you know but who you know that counts.
If you want to reach agreement, it helps if both sides share a ____ goal.
- 6 _____
I know Karen isn't keen on the idea, but if we can prove that it's safe, maybe she'll see the ____.
I only meant to have a quick nap, but as soon as I lay down, I went out like a ____.
Ever since Jake was accused of shoplifting, his teacher has seen him in a bad ____.

6 Complete each set of sentences with one word.

- 1 _____
Some of today's musicians are very talented, but they have ____ on the pop stars of the 80s and 90s.
Soup is not only nutritious and healthy, but it also costs next to ____.
Being on TV was ____ like as stressful as I'd expected.
- 2 _____
I was tempted to go to the festival, but the idea of five days in a muddy field ____ me off a bit.
I'm worried that Jenny ____ all her eggs in one basket by applying only for elite universities.
One of our clients was threatening to sue us, but my boss ____ out that fire by apologising profusely.
- 3 _____
It's a lovely phone, but don't you think it's a bit on the pricey ____?
Alice's work is always extremely accurate, but the flip ____ of that is that she's awfully slow.
I know you're disappointed, but look on the bright ____.
At least you won't have to get up early tomorrow.
- 4 _____
I'm really going to have to put my ____ to the wheel if I'm going to meet this deadline.
I'll support you in your efforts and be a ____ to cry on if things go wrong.
Patrick has sprained his ____ by overdoing it at the gym.
- 5 _____
As soon as Gloria arrives, we'll be all ____ and we can make a start.
I've created a provisional agenda, but it isn't ____ in stone, so you're welcome to suggest changes.
It's such a shame the trip was cancelled. I was dead ____ on going.
- 6 _____
Where should I throw this apple ____? In the recycling?
Although female members are now officially permitted, at its ____ this will always be a boys' club.
My paintings attempt to reveal some ____ truths about the society we live in.

ŚRODKI JĘZYKOWE

transformacje zdań z podanym słowem kluczowym

Wskazówki

- W zadaniu polegającym na parafrazie zdań należy tak przeformułować zdanie wyjściowe, aby zachować jego znaczenie. Poprawna może być więcej niż jedna odpowiedź.
- Przeczytaj uważnie zdanie wyjściowe oraz podany początek i koniec drugiego zdania. Zwróć szczególną uwagę na wyrazy przed i po łuce – one pomogą Ci zdecydować, jakiej konstrukcji gramatycznej lub słowa należy użyć.
- Jeśli wymagane jest użycie podanego wyrazu, zastanów się, w jaki sposób odnosi się on do znaczenia zdania wyjściowego i jakie struktury mogą być potrzebne do przeformułowania zdania.
- Pamiętaj, że nie wolno zmieniać podanego wyrazu ani fragmentów drugiego zdania.
- Po uzupełnieniu luki przeczytaj całe zdanie, aby upewnić się, czy jego znaczenie jest takie samo jak znaczenie zdania wyjściowego. Zastanów się też, czy jest logiczne i poprawne gramatycznie.
- Jeśli w poleceniu podany był limit słów do wpisania w lukę, sprawdź, czy go nie przekroczyłeś / nie przekroczyłaś.

1 Complete the second sentence so that it means the same as the first, using the word in capitals. Use no more than five words. Do not change the word given.

- 1 Although it was bad, we were fortunate the accident wasn't far more serious. **LUCKY**
It was a serious accident, but we can _____ wasn't much worse.
- 2 I'm so sorry I upset you, but I assure you I hadn't intended to do you any harm. **BAD**
I really regret upsetting you, but I swear I never had _____ towards you.
- 3 I found it shocking that they seemed to want to argue about everything. **ABACK**
I must say I _____ their confrontational attitude.
- 4 Angela is so self-confident. She can start chatting with absolutely anybody. **STRIKING**
Angela is full of confidence. She's capable _____ with anybody at all.
- 5 My neighbour and I tend to disagree about politics. **EYE**
I don't _____ my neighbour about politics.
- 6 I haven't bought a fashion magazine for ages, so I'm not up-to-date with what's hot. **OUT**
Since I stopped buying fashion magazines, I've _____ the latest trends.
- 7 My throat hurts and my nose is streaming. I guess I've got a cold on the way. **COMING**
I've got a sore throat and a runny nose. I think I must _____ a cold.
- 8 I'm not going to pretend everything's OK. Your work isn't up to scratch. **BONES**
I _____ telling you that your work is well below our expectations.

2 Complete the second sentence so that it means the same as the first, using the word in capitals. Use no more than five words. Do not change the word given.

- 1 We're about to eat dinner. Can I call you back in half an hour?
POINT
Is it OK if I call you back in half an hour? We're _____ dinner.
- 2 I'm not surprised you have accidents all the time. You have a habit of driving too fast. **WILL**
It's no wonder you have so many accidents. _____ too fast all the time, won't you!
- 3 I've spent the past ten months preparing for this race, so I'm definitely planning to keep going. **ABOUT**
I've been building up to this race for ten months, so I'm _____ up on it now.
- 4 There aren't any suitable sports facilities in the area, and perhaps that's why we have this problem. **ARISE**
This problem _____ of suitable sports facilities in the area.
- 5 They're going to demolish the old factory in the near future. **SOON**
The old factory is _____ down.
- 6 Her injury could have been far more serious. **NEAR**
Her injury is _____ it could have been.
- 7 Hannah was aiming to win a medal, but it didn't work out for her. **SIGHTS**
Before the race, Hannah _____ winning a medal, but it wasn't to be.
- 8 You used to be a champion body-builder, did you? You must be joking! **ANOTHER**
Do you expect me to believe you were a champion body-builder? _____!

3 Complete the second sentence so that it means the same as the first, using the word in capitals. Use no more than five words. Do not change the word given.

- 1 There's no point in printing out all those documents. **POINTLESS**
_____ out all those documents.
- 2 What do you make of their offer? **TAKE**
What's _____ their offer?
- 3 It's a really good idea to phone the restaurant and make a reservation before you go, because it tends to get busy. **WELL**
The restaurant is often crowded, so it _____ advance to make a reservation.
- 4 Alex tends to disappear whenever there's work to be done. **PENCHANT**
Alex _____ a bunk to get out of doing any work.
- 5 Everyone believed that Van Gogh had painted the portrait, but it turned out to be a fake. **THOUGHT**
The portrait _____ painted by Van Gogh, until it was found to be a fake.
- 6 I don't think it's reasonable to expect them to complete a thirty kilometre mountain trek at their age. **ASK**
They're quite old, so a thirty kilometre trek through the mountains might be too _____ them.
- 7 There are many reasons involved, but the underlying issue is our lack of suitable resources. **BOILS**
There are many factors at work, but _____ is the fact that we don't have the right resources.

4  **Complete the second sentence so that it means the same as the first, using the word given. Use no more than five words. Do not change the word given.**

- 1 There's no way I'd get the job because I lacked the necessary qualifications. **STAND**
I didn't have the right qualifications for the job so I _____ of getting it.
- 2 It's not necessary to have a degree in maths, but if you're good with numbers, that's a big help. **HEAD**
You don't need a maths degree, but it helps if you've got _____.
- 3 "You must give us two months' notice", said Li's manager. **ON**
Li's manager _____ two months' notice.
- 4 We had high hopes for our new intern, but she wasn't as good as she could have been. **MOST**
We were extremely optimistic about our new intern, but she failed to _____ potential.
- 5 My job is stressful because I always have many tasks to manage at once. **BALLS**
It's a stressful job because I need to keep _____ all the time.
- 6 I'm pretty certain this sector will be revolutionised in the near future. **UNDERGO**
I'd say that this sector is pretty _____ in the coming years.
- 7 Everybody must have the flexibility to decide for themselves. **LEEWAY**
It is crucial that everyone _____ their own decisions.
- 8 Harry's trying to find work with a multinational now he's graduated. **HUNT**
Harry has finished uni and now he's _____ a job with a multinational.

5  **Complete the second sentence so that it means the same as the first, using the word given. Use no more than five words. Do not change the word given.**

- 1 I often struggle to think of witty things to say during conversations. **UP**
When I'm in the middle of a conversation, I find it hard to _____ witty to say.
- 2 I'm happy to try my hand at aqua aerobics, but it'll be my first time. **GIVE**
I've never tried aqua aerobics, but I'm willing _____ go.
- 3 There are only a few sportsmen who have as much experience as Bobby. **AMONG**
Bobby is _____ sportsmen in the game.
- 4 I'll be getting my results tomorrow, so I'll call you as soon as I do. **MOMENT**
I'll call you _____ my results tomorrow.
- 5 I resent the fact that they made me stand outside in the snow. **BEEN**
I resent _____ stand outside in the snow.
- 6 I'm not sure how many people there were, but I reckon there were about fifty. **VENTURE**
It's hard to be sure, but _____ that there were around fifty people there.

7 Leo became exhausted in the process of trying not to miss the deadline. **RAGGED**
Leo _____ trying to meet the deadline.

8 Kelly wanted to gain useful experience so she took a job as an office assistant. **EYE**
Kelly took a job as an office assistant _____ some useful experience.

6  **Complete the second sentence so that it means the same as the first, using the word given. Use no more than five words. Do not change the word given.**

- 1 To compensate for working extra hours last weekend, we are giving each employee an additional day of holiday. **LIEU**
All employees will receive an additional day of holiday _____ the extra hours they worked last weekend.
- 2 I believe we can't simply take their word for it. There must be a formal contract. **ON**
I don't think we can simply _____ . We need a formal contract.
- 3 I guess we need to think again about our plans. **DO**
It seems we have no alternative but _____ of our plans.
- 4 There are many arguments to consider, but on the whole, it seems they support the proposed change. **LARGE**
While there are many issues to take into consideration, _____ to support the proposal.
- 5 Police have warned locals to stay alert in case they see any burglars. **ON**
Police have urged residents to remain _____ for burglars.
- 6 There are three parts to our marketing strategy: advertising, PR and discounts. **APPROACH**
We've adopted a _____ for our marketing: advertising, PR and discounts.
- 7 Most politicians stick to their party's official positions, so I love the way our new MP says what she thinks. **TOE**
Too many politicians simply _____ , so it's refreshing that our new MP speaks her mind.
- 8 The detective asked if I'd seen anything suspicious, and actually I had. **MATTER**
I was asked if I remembered seeing any suspicious activity, and _____ I did.

7  **Complete the second sentence so that it means the same as the first, using the word given. Use no more than five words. Do not change the word given.**

- 1 The most important thing is good hygiene. **PARAMOUNT**
Good hygiene _____ .
- 2 Somebody needs to sharpen these knives. **WANT**
These knives _____ .
- 3 Advertising tricks like those no longer affect me. **WEIGHT**
That kind of advertising trick _____ me any more.

ŚRODKI JĘZYKOWE

transformacje zdań z podanym słowem kluczowym

- 4 One in five respondents believed that we should encourage meatless meat products. **OF**
Twenty percent of respondents were _____ meatless meat products should be encouraged.
- 5 Sheila is far better at what she does now, but it took her a long time to learn. **BALL**
Sheila was slow to learn at first, but she's much _____ nowadays.
- 6 It used to be a lovely quiet restaurant, but now it's usually horribly crowded. **GILLS**
The restaurant is _____ most of the time, but it used to be lovely and quiet.
- 7 We'll still be cooking the meal when you arrive. **PROCESS**
When you get there, the meal will still _____ being cooked.
- 8 It's a horrible job, but it's what I have to do to earn a living. **BACON**
I hate my job, but I need to do it to _____.

8 **Complete the second sentence so that it means the same as the first, using the word given. Use no more than five words. Do not change the word given.**

- 1 If the radiator starts leaking again, please phone this number. **BEGIN**
_____ leak again, call this number, please.
- 2 We tidied the flat every month at least, but the landlord claimed we never did. **DID**
The landlord claimed we never tidied the flat, but _____ at least once a month.
- 3 It was such a bitterly cold flat that there were icicles hanging from the roof! **FREEZING**
So _____ in the flat that the roof had icicles hanging from it!
- 4 I've asked you so many times to fix this window! **AS**
This window needs fixing, and it's _____ haven't asked you again and again!
- 5 It's not going to be easy to learn all these words, but I'll try as hard as I can. **BEST**
It'll be hard to commit all these words to memory, but I'll give _____.
- 6 Thanks to the help that you provided, we managed to decorate the flat in no time. **FOR**
Had _____ help, it would have taken us much longer to decorate the flat.
- 7 I was making good progress at first, but now I've run out of ideas. **BRICK**
After a good start, I've _____.
- 8 We love talking about having a house in the countryside, but we'll probably never do it in reality. **CASTLES**
It's nice to imagine living in the countryside, but we're just _____.

9 **Complete the second sentence so that it means the same as the first, using the word given. Use no more than five words. Do not change the word given.**

- 1 There's something wrong with my TV. I'm trying to turn it on, but it refuses. **WON'T**
There's a problem with my TV.
_____.

- 2 I don't think we'll attend the exhibition after all. **SHAN'T**
We probably _____ to the exhibition in the end.
- 3 At the meeting, many participants became angry and animated about the proposed changes. **HET**
Quite a few people _____ about the changes during the meeting.
- 4 While taking inspiration from other artists is good, you'll be heavily criticised for copying them. **DIM**
It's fine to be inspired by other artists, but most critics _____ copying their ideas.
- 5 The festival was a disappointment – it could have been so much better. **UP**
The festival failed _____ promise.
- 6 If you're telling the truth, gaze into my eyes and say it again. **ME**
If you're not lying, _____ face and tell me again.
- 7 The young poet was completely captivated by his mentor, and would have done anything to please her. **THRALL**
The young poet was totally _____ his mentor, and was prepared to please her at all costs.
- 8 Teenagers have always disagreed with their parents. **IMMEMORIAL**
Teenagers have been having disagreements with their parents _____.

10 **Complete the second sentence so that it means the same as the first, using the word given. Use no more than five words. Do not change the word given.**

- 1 She seemed certain to lose, but somehow she achieved the nearly impossible. **DEFY**
Despite apparently having no chance of winning, she somehow managed _____.
- 2 They've been building the bridge for ten years. **UNDER**
The bridge _____ ten years.
- 3 Your dishes have always been delicious, but this is surely the best of the best. **CROP**
You've cooked so many delicious dishes over the years, but this really is _____.
- 4 It's good we bought the flat, or we'd have nowhere to live now. **NOT**
Had _____, we wouldn't have anywhere to live now.
- 5 There aren't enough homes for everybody, and that's precisely what's wrong. **VERY**
There's a shortage of housing, and that's _____.
- 6 While she initially received disapproval of her work from the critics, its originality was later critically acclaimed by them. **ASKANCE**
At first, the critics _____ her work, but later they went on to celebrate its originality.
- 7 I regret that I didn't ask for your advice first. **TO**
I _____ for advice first.
- 8 It was a mistake that I gave up studying. Otherwise, you might be a lawyer now. **STUCK**
I might be a lawyer now if I _____ my studies.

1 Complete the second sentence so that it means the same as the first. Do not change the fragments given. Use no more than four words.

- In my experience, when trying to resolve a conflict with friends, it's very useful to compliment them.
I've always found that compliments _____ use when resolving conflicts with friends.
- My old laptop always used to annoy me, so now I've bought a new one.
I finally replaced my old laptop as it _____ my nerves for ages.
- I didn't realise what was happening until it was too late.
By _____ what was going on, it was too late.
- Before you arrived, I was feeling as if I didn't belong at the party.
I had _____ place at the party until you turned up.
- I found the noise from the radio really annoying, so I turned it off and felt calmer immediately.
As soon as I turned off the radio, I calmed down. The noise _____ crazy.
- After the first semester at university, my grades were too low for me to continue.
I dropped out of uni because my first-semester grades weren't _____ mark.
- I'm devoted to 19th century poetry.
I'm a _____ 19th century poetry.
- Nobody can explain why they are suddenly so popular, which amazes me.
I'm amazed by _____.

2 Complete the second sentence so that it means the same as the first. Do not change the fragments given. Use no more than four words.

- If you won't push yourself a bit harder, you aren't going to get fit.
You'll never get into shape unless you're prepared _____ mile.
- I started waiting two hours ago, and it'll take me another hour to reach the front of the queue.
By the time I reach the front of the queue, I _____ for three hours.
- This image doesn't grab me at all.
This image _____ cold.
- I rarely need more than six hours' sleep per night.
Most nights, I can _____ on no more than six hours' sleep.
- It'll be less difficult if you apologise as soon as possible.
The _____ easier it will be.
- People may be tempted by this opportunity to take on more work than they can handle.
This opportunity may prompt people to _____ they can chew.
- I expect your rash to vanish without further treatment, but please pay careful attention to it because it may become more severe.
Your rash should go away by itself, but please keep _____ on it in case it gets worse.
- Unfortunately, it will be impossible for you to take the exam again.
I know you'd like to repeat the exam, but I'm afraid it _____ question.

3 Complete the second sentence so that it means the same as the first. Do not change the fragments given. Use no more than four words.

- We didn't eat much because decent food was pretty scarce.
We barely ate anything due _____ decent food.
- Although our visitors had never met each other, they really enjoyed each other's company.
Despite never having met one another, our visitors got on _____ fire.
- Well, your presentation has certainly given us a lot to think about.
Well, we've certainly been given plenty _____ thought by your presentation.
- I love spending a little time relaxing after all those months of rushing around.
After rushing around for months, it's wonderful to take _____ a little.
- We decided not to bother with the restaurant because it looked so shabby.
The restaurant looked pretty run-down from the outside, so we decided _____ miss.
- This mess was supposed to have been cleared up, but it seems that nobody has done it yet.
Somebody was supposed to clear up this mess, but it doesn't seem _____ yet.
- Rupert claims there's nothing to do. In fact there's plenty and he simply doesn't notice it.
Rupert doesn't realise how much there is to do. He just can't see _____ trees.
- I'm not keen on planning everything meticulously.
I'd prefer to be spontaneous.
I don't like making too many plans. I'd rather _____ flow.

4 Complete the second sentence so that it means the same as the first. Do not change the fragments given. Use no more than four words.

- "You've been shortlisted for the job? Well done, Toby!" said Zoe.
Zoe congratulated _____ shortlisted for the job.
- All of the eight candidates that we interviewed were unsuitable.
We interviewed eight candidates, but not one _____ bill.
- I'm getting crazily stressed because of all these impossible deadlines.
All these impossible deadlines are _____ twist.
- "Will they offer me the job?" wondered Luke.
Luke wondered _____ offered the job.
- "Don't forget, Mark! Leave your computer turned on", said Vera.
Vera reminded _____ off his computer.

- 6 How would you act in my position?
What would you do if _____ shoes?
- 7 My strong advice is that our company should have a back-up plan.
It is _____ be a back-up plan for our company.
- 8 "We aren't about to make half the workforce redundant", claimed the director.
The director denied that they _____ half the workforce off.

5 **Complete the second sentence so that it means the same as the first. Do not change the fragments given. Use no more than four words.**

- 1 When I told Amy about our mistake, I was worried that she'd be furious, but in fact she was fine.
I was concerned that Amy was _____ ballistic over our mistake, but she kept her cool.
- 2 Despite being far from unexpected, the decision still came as a shock.
The decision was still a shock even though we _____ for a while.
- 3 I'm going to shoot headers for the next hour, so I'll probably be a little dizzy afterwards.
I may be a little dizzy later because I'll _____ headers beforehand.
- 4 I think it might be connected with safety rules, but that's just a wild guess.
It may be _____ dark, but I'd say it might have something to do with safety rules.
- 5 Gary claims that they gave him the wrong itinerary.
Gary claims to _____ the wrong itinerary.
- 6 I'm sure your colleagues will support your decision.
Your colleagues are _____ your decision.
- 7 "Did you make a good impression at your interview, Liz?" asked Frank.
Frank inquired _____ a good impression at her interview.
- 8 I hardly ever go jogging.
I only go jogging _____ moon.

6 **Complete the second sentence so that it means the same as the first. Do not change the fragments given. Use no more than four words.**

- 1 While I was standing at the bus stop I suddenly heard an explosion.
I was waiting for a bus _____ sudden I heard an explosion.
- 2 The police threw a man off the plane while we were waiting to take off. He was deemed a risk to us.
While we were waiting for take-off, a man was thrown off the plane for putting _____.
- 3 I'm successful now because I worked so hard when I was younger.
If I _____ hard when I was younger, I wouldn't be so successful now.

- 4 Instead of criticising the way we behaved, they should take a good look at their own!
They ought to consider their own behaviour before levelling _____.
- 5 You claim you were at home at the time, but actually I have a photo of you that proves otherwise.
Despite your claim to have been at home at the time, as _____ fact, I have photographic proof that you weren't.
- 6 I went on the protest march because I believe so strongly in social justice.
If I didn't believe so strongly in social justice, I _____ on the protest march.
- 7 You're our only remaining hope! If you fail, it's all over.
We're pinning _____!
If you succeed, we still have a chance.
- 8 While everyone else in the project team enjoyed making the film, I was the unfortunate one who ended up spending hours editing it.
The other project members had fun recording a film, but I got the _____ stick, so I had to spend hours editing it.

7 **Complete the second sentence so that it means the same as the first. Do not change the fragments given. Use no more than four words.**

- 1 There had been a lot of excitement on social media about the restaurant, but we found it disappointing.
Despite the social media buzz, we felt the restaurant didn't live _____ hype.
- 2 It's not just about working hard. People have to see you doing it.
Working hard is important, but you also have to _____ do it.
- 3 Somebody is going to come and fix our broken blender very soon.
Our blender is broken, but we're about _____.
- 4 Somebody needs to peel and chop these vegetables.
These vegetables _____.
- 5 The main course was delicious but the dessert was disappointing.
In contrast to the delicious main course, the dessert _____ snuff.
- 6 Everyone assumed that the chef had invented the recipe, but in fact she'd simply copied it.
The recipe was _____ invented by the chef, whereas it had simply been copied.
- 7 Excuse me. You've given me the wrong starter. It should be oysters.
Excuse me. I _____ given the oysters, not this starter.
- 8 There's nothing that would persuade me to return to that restaurant.
I wouldn't go back to that restaurant _____ in China.

8  Complete the second sentence so that it means the same as the first. Do not change the fragments given. Use no more than four words.

- 1 If you're waiting for Fiona, here she comes now.
_____ now, if you're waiting for her.
- 2 We have been demanding more communal amenities.
What we _____ more communal amenities.
- 3 I care about having somewhere safe to live, nothing more.
All _____ having a safe place to live.
- 4 We need a new flat, not a renovation.
It's _____ we need but a new flat!
- 5 How did you manage to prevent your amazing plans from becoming known for so long?
Your plans are amazing. How were you able to _____ wraps for so long?
- 6 It's just a small issue now, but we need to solve it before it becomes more serious.
This may be a minor problem, but it needs to _____ bud.
- 7 You may not leave until you apologise.
Only when _____ go home.
- 8 Don't worry! This investment couldn't be safer!
Relax! This investment is _____ houses.

9  Complete the second sentence so that it means the same as the first. Do not change the fragments given. Use no more than four words.

- 1 It's a very tempting offer, but when I take everything into consideration, I have to say no.
While I am extremely tempted, _____ considered, I must turn down your offer.
- 2 Amazingly, they were completely taken in by our scam.
Incredibly, they fell for our scam _____ sinker.
- 3 We stood on the quayside and watched as a huge cruise ship slowly appeared.
As we were standing on the quayside, a gigantic cruise ship hove _____.
- 4 Ricardo has always seen himself as better than other artists.
Ricardo tends _____ on his fellow artists.
- 5 I am writing to make it clear that demonising the weakest members of society can never be accepted.
I am writing to point out the _____ demonising the weakest members of society.
- 6 Your instructions weren't specific enough.
Your instructions should _____ vague.
- 7 It's a popular topic of conversation these days, but I'm sure everyone will have forgotten about it before too long.
Everyone is talking about it now, but I don't think it _____ of time.
- 8 I took over the handling of my complaint because I was unhappy with the way my lawyers were dealing with it.
I wasn't happy with the way my lawyers handled my complaint, so I decided to take matters _____.

10  Complete the second sentence so that it means the same as the first. Do not change the fragments given. Use no more than four words.

- 1 This activity is designed to get people to go beyond the usual ways of thinking.
We have designed this activity to encourage people _____ box.
- 2 We've still got a few biscuits left for anybody that wants them.
There are still a few biscuits _____ grabs. Who wants them?
- 3 It was an incredible concert. We enjoyed ourselves immensely.
The concert was amazing. We had _____ a time.
- 4 Faulty wiring caused the problem.
_____ was faulty wiring.
- 5 I haven't been able to butt into the conversation since Lukas arrived!
Not since _____ been able to get a word in edgeways!
- 6 It's true that the job is stressful, but if you don't like it, you can always quit.
Of course it's a stressful job, but if you can't stand the heat, _____ kitchen, as they say.
- 7 We made far too much food for the party.
We _____ made so much food for the party.
- 8 They say she learned to cook in a five-star restaurant.
She is _____ taught to cook in a five-star restaurant.



Wskazówki

- Zadanie tego typu polega na uzupełnieniu każdej luki w tekście jednym wyrazem. Najczęściej poprawna jest tylko jedna odpowiedź, ale może się zdarzyć, że do luki tak samo dobrze pasują np. dwa różne czasowniki modalne. Wtedy wybierz jeden z nich.
- Przeczytaj tekst i poszukaj w nim wskazówek, które podpowiedzą Ci, jaką częścią mowy ma być wpisywany wyraz. Może być on np. częścią konstrukcji gramatycznej, kolokacji lub wyrażenia przyimkowego.
- Po wykonaniu zadania przeczytaj ponownie cały tekst, aby upewnić się, że jest on spójny i logiczny.

- 1  Complete the text with the correct words.
Put one word in each gap.

Toxic friends ... and what to do about them

We all have bad days from time to time, when we take our friends for granted or hurt them unintentionally. But if such behaviour becomes a habit, it could be a sign that your friendship has turned toxic. Examples of toxic behaviour include so-called friends making jokes at your expense, cutting you ¹_____ mid-sentence all the time, gossiping about you behind your back, being constantly critical ²_____ you or making you feel guilty about not being constantly available for them. There are no simple solutions to toxic relationships, but the key is to be ³_____ front about how your friend is making you feel. If you're lucky, they may ⁴_____ round in the end and become a better friend. If not, it's a sure sign that you need to steer ⁵_____ of them, and people like them.

- 2  Complete the text with the correct words.
Put one word in each gap.

Get into the gym habit

Most of us could probably benefit from building some muscles, shedding some ¹_____ and generally getting a bit fitter, but if you're anything like me, the idea of going to a gym to work out will fill you with dread. The trick is to find a gym in a convenient location for you, and simply go for it. During your first visit, a member of staff will get you started, and will remain on hand in case you need any support. Warm up before you start, ²_____ you want to end up with stiff muscles later. Don't push yourself too hard at first, or you'll risk doing yourself an injury. If you're a little ³_____ of breath, that's a good sign, but if you feel like you're on the ⁴_____ of passing out, take a break. You see? That wasn't too bad, was it? Now you just need to keep coming back for more on a regular ⁵_____.

- 3  Complete the text with the correct words.
Put one word in each gap.

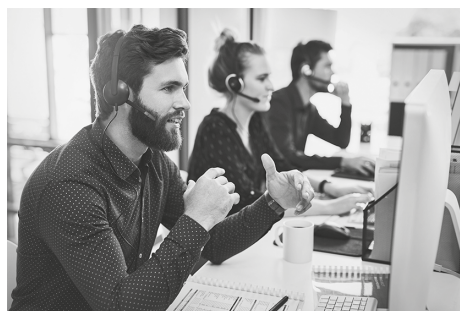
The right (and wrong) way to go sightseeing

If you've ever been on a package holiday, you'll be familiar with the sightseeing dilemma: you can't be ¹_____ to travel around, but you feel obliged to take in some culture and history during your stay. So why not embark ²_____ an organised coach trip? Simply pay your money and a coach will pick you up from your hotel, take you to a historic site and then drive you back at the end. What the tour operator forgot to mention was that in the ³_____ of your journey, there's an hour-long stop at a huge over-priced souvenir shop or similar tourist dive. There's no ⁴_____ in complaining either, because this is how the tour operator makes its money. When you finally arrive at the historic site, it's so crowded you'll wish you'd stayed at the hotel. What's the alternative? Use public transport to get there before the crowds. Read ⁵_____ on the history and culture before you set out, so you can be your own tour guide. You'll spend far less and get much more out of the experience than any organised coach trip could provide.

- 4  Complete the text with the correct words.
Put one word in each gap.

The most dispiriting job in the world?

After I finished school, I landed a summer job in a call centre, cold-calling potential customers for an insurance company. Although the basic salary was modest, I also got ¹_____ a commission for every insurance policy sold. After my first day, having cold-called over 200 people and sold zero policies, I was totally dispirited, but somehow I forced myself to stick ²_____ out. Over the weeks, as my sales grew, I realised that in fact I had got ³_____ it takes to be a successful cold-caller. While cold-calling is certainly emotionally draining work, it taught me an incredibly useful ⁴_____ set: persuasive sales prowess, great rapport ⁵_____ strangers, and resilience in the face of constant rejection. I also gained a solid grounding in the insurance industry, all of which gave me a great head start in my later career.



- 5  Complete the text with the correct words.
Put one word in each gap.

Is there any point in voting?

For most teenagers, turning 18 is an opportunity to enjoy all the freedoms of adult life. But one aspect is often low on their list of priorities: the right to vote. After all, surely all politicians ¹_____ whoppers, don't they? Don't they spend their lives squabbling or engulfed in scandals? Surely my little vote won't do me much ²_____ anyway, will it? Attitudes like these have led to desperately low turnout among young voters, meaning politicians can safely ignore issues affecting young people's lives. They know most of this age-group won't vote anyway, so what's the point in trying to win them ³_____ with attractive policies? Older people, in contrast, are significantly more likely to vote, so politicians pay disproportionate attention to their needs. Unfair? Beyond the ⁴_____ of a doubt! But the solution is simple: if you want to ⁵_____ a say, make sure your vote – and your voice – counts.

- 6  Complete the text with the correct words.
Put one word in each gap.

Review: Food truck festival

As a lover of great food, live music and amazing atmospheres, the recent food truck festival certainly ticked all the right ¹_____ for me. When I arrived, I was totally ²_____ for choice, and spent my first hour trying to work out which of the 100+ food trucks to choose from. Eventually, I settled on one selling North African street food, which was quite unlike anything I'd ever eaten. I was a little squeamish about some of the unusual animal parts on offer, so instead I indulged ³_____ the delicious vegetarian option. A few hours later, I decided to spice ⁴_____ up with one of my usual favourites: a chilli burger. However, after just a few bites, I was regretting my decision, as the burger had a real kick ⁵_____ it. Tasty as it was, I opted to leave half of it so as to save at least a slither of space for dessert!



- 7  Complete the text with the correct words.
Put one word in each gap.

When I started university, I did the bare minimum to get by. I used every ¹_____ in the book to avoid spending too much time writing essays, such as copying texts word-for-word from the Internet and even using an AI chatbot to write for me. ²_____ wasn't until my third year that I realised I was wasting my time. So I made a conscious decision to start again almost from scratch. The next time we were set an essay to write, instead of the common wisdom from our coursebook, ³_____ I researched was the raw data behind that common wisdom. To my utter astonishment, I uncovered some discrepancies, which formed the basis of my essay. Not only ⁴_____ I enjoy writing that essay more than anything else in my studies up to that point, but I was also awarded a grade 'A' for my efforts. From that point on, I loved my studies, and my grades improved by ⁵_____ and bounds.



- 8  Complete the text with the correct words.
Put one word in each gap.

THE ECHO CHAMBER EFFECT

In the 20th century, most people could choose from just a handful of TV stations and national newspapers, most of which ¹_____ strive to paint a balanced and impartial view of world events. As the media has fragmented in the 21st century, however, we're faced with an overwhelming supply of media and social media content. Inevitably we tend to gravitate towards people whose viewpoints resonate ²_____ our own, which can create so-called echo chambers, where the only opinions we encounter are similar to our own, at the ³_____ of the far more diverse range of opinions and experiences that exist outside the chamber. In an echo-chamber, our prejudices aren't challenged but reinforced and strengthened, and we lose ⁴_____ of the fact that our increasingly extreme beliefs are shared by a relatively small minority inside our own bubbles. It goes without saying that this lack of exposure ⁵_____ alternative viewpoints risks pushing people towards extremism and conflict.

Wskazówki

- Zadanie tego typu polega na uzupełnieniu luk w zdaniach przy wykorzystaniu podanych wyrazów w odpowiedniej formie. Nie wolno zmieniać kolejności podanych wyrazów. Można dodać inne potrzebne wyrazy (np. przedimki, przyimki, czasowniki posiłkowe). Najczęściej tylko jedna odpowiedź jest prawidłowa.
- Zastanów się, jaka struktura będzie potrzebna do uzupełnienia luki. W podjęciu decyzji pomogą Ci m.in. określenia czasu, które pozwolą wybrać właściwy czas gramatyczny.
- Po wykonaniu zadania przeczytaj uzupełnione zdanie i sprawdź, czy jest logiczne oraz poprawne gramatycznie.
- Jeśli w poleceniu podany był limit słów do wpisania w lukę, sprawdź, czy go nie przekroczyłeś / nie przekroczyłaś.

1 Complete the sentences with the correct form of the words in brackets. Add extra words where necessary. Use no more than four words.

- 1 After years of failure, Sharon has finally _____ (wake / up) fact that she'll never be a ballerina.
- 2 Why _____ (Mirek / be / compliment) to me today? He's usually so negative about other people.
- 3 Marvin _____ (keep / we / stitch) for hours with his jokes last night.
- 4 Sorry I couldn't answer the phone when you called. I _____ (mind / I / neighbour) baby for them.
- 5 Patience is of paramount _____ (important / when / come) to building long-term friendships.
- 6 We used to leave Danny out of our games because he was so young, but we _____ (include) him more and more recently.
- 7 Dora is so _____ (wrap / she) that she doesn't notice when her friends are struggling.
- 8 The interview went well because I _____ (do / research) the company the previous night.

2 Complete the sentences with the correct form of the words in brackets. Add extra words where necessary. Use no more than four words.

- 1 Some skill was involved, but there's also a lot _____ (say / for) good old hard work.
- 2 Joshua _____ (determine / finish) the race, even though he's clearly in excruciating pain.
- 3 I'm _____ (sick / tire) you telling me what to do all the time.
- 4 They'll be hungry when they arrive tomorrow because they _____ (not / eat) anything for hours.
- 5 When I look at the picture, what _____ (spring / mind) the extreme dedication it must take to be the best.
- 6 You have a great chance of making it to the final _____ (provide / you / adhere) your training plan.
- 7 After a long court case, the accused was found _____ (guilt / charge).
- 8 This is _____ (easy / nasty) cold I've ever had.

3 Complete the sentences with the correct form of the words in brackets. Add extra words where necessary. Use no more than four words.

- 1 Look at this brand new T-shirt in my drawer! I'd _____ (complete / forget / buy).
- 2 We stayed in a luxury hotel with a _____ (full / appoint) spa.
- 3 The next day, I regretted _____ (shoot / mouth / off) to the poor shop assistant.
- 4 I should _____ (know / good) to expect Dave to help.
- 5 Our neighbours _____ (believe) gone on a round-the-world cruise, but nobody knows for sure where they are.
- 6 Meeting me last year doesn't seem to have _____ (make / lasting / impress) on her – she didn't recognise me when we met again yesterday.
- 7 I was disappointed not to have been invited, but _____ (all / thing / consider), maybe it was for the best.
- 8 Will was suspended from his previous position for misconduct, _____ (provide / far / evidence) that he is unsuitable for a promotion.

4 Complete the sentences with the correct form of the words in brackets. Add extra words where necessary. Use no more than four words.

- 1 _____ (every / likely) that the job market will undergo substantial changes.
- 2 The interviewers asked Melanie _____ (she / resign) from her old job yet.
- 3 You don't need to be an expert in databases as long as you have a good _____ (work / know).
- 4 I'm afraid my estimate of the time it would take were _____ (over / optimist).
- 5 Although the _____ (hour / wage) are lower than you might expect, we do offer attractive bonuses.
- 6 Hugo received thousands of emails after his _____ (insist / that) copied into all correspondence.
- 7 In addition to her salary, Rebecca receives a small _____ (disable / live / allow).
- 8 I wouldn't consider any job _____ (involve / physically / tax) work than I can handle.

5 Complete the sentences with the correct form of the words in brackets. Add extra words where necessary. Use no more than four words.

- 1 I didn't have great expectations of the performance, but I _____ (blow / away) how good it was.
- 2 Suzie was _____ (preoccupy / pass) her exams that she barely spoke to her friends for weeks.
- 3 Good luck with the race tomorrow! We'll _____ (all / root) you in the stadium.
- 4 This poster looks to be _____ (possibly / convince) of all.
- 5 We have made good progress, but a lot more _____ (need / do).

- 6 We _____ (*good / not / tell*) the manager about this, or she'll be furious.
- 7 I tried to persuade them to switch to a four-day week, but they didn't seem to _____ (*sell*) the idea.
- 8 During the redundancy process, it is _____ (*desire / everybody*) offered employment in an alternate location.
- 6**  Complete the sentences with the correct form of the words in brackets. Add extra words where necessary. Use no more than four words.
- 1 The house has now been sold and the _____ (*proceed / use*) to pay off the loan.
- 2 Sorry there isn't much to eat. If you'd told me you were coming, I _____ (*buy*) bit more.
- 3 Although Alice can read very simple messages, she's classed as _____ (*function / illiterate*).
- 4 My front door was wide open and my _____ (*belong / scatter*) all over the floor.
- 5 The farmer has been accused _____ (*cruel / animal*).
- 6 There was just one small complaint, so please don't let it _____ (*dampen / you / spirit*).
- 7 If you _____ (*not / explain*) everything so clearly last week, I still wouldn't understand now!
- 8 Thank goodness we have insurance. If _____ (*we / not*), we'd have lost everything.
- 7**  Complete the sentences with the correct form of the words in brackets. Add extra words where necessary. Use no more than four words.
- 1 Food packaging _____ (*influence / we / profound*) and affects the choices we make.
- 2 A balanced diet can increase _____ (*people / immunity*) diseases.
- 3 I _____ (*help / grate*) the carrots by the chef.
- 4 The dishes in the list have been _____ (*order / popularity*), with the least popular at the top.
- 5 _____ (*dubious / I / be*) to begin with, the restaurant ended up far exceeding my expectations.
- 6 The price of food is _____ (*considerable / signify*) the way we perceive its quality.
- 7 As a vegetarian, I hate _____ (*be / make / skin*) fish, but it's part of my job as a kitchen assistant.
- 8 This restaurant _____ (*repute / serve*) the best pizzas in town.
- 8**  Complete the sentences with the correct form of the words in brackets. Add extra words where necessary. Use no more than four words.
- 1 It _____ (*only / reluctant*) that I agree.
- 2 The summer school uses a technique of _____ (*immerse / learn*) to develop students' fluency.
- 3 There's no point in _____ (*beat / you / up*) over this mistake. It wasn't only your fault.
- 4 The poor result was _____ (*bitter / disappoint*) but we'll get over it.
- 5 You have been provided with some blank paper _____ (*shall / need*) make notes.
- 6 I was _____ (*leave / speech*) some of the ridiculous comments I heard at the meeting.
- 7 It's a shame you hurt yourself, but I _____ (*do / warn / not*) to climb on the roof.
- 8 Lionel apologised, but he didn't seem _____ (*less / bit*) sorry to me.
- 9**  Complete the sentences with the correct form of the words in brackets. Add extra words where necessary. Use no more than four words.
- 1 Can you wait here? I promise we _____ (*shall / keep*) waiting for long.
- 2 We've had our misunderstandings in the past, but it's time we _____ (*look / past / difference*) between us and start again.
- 3 I am _____ (*firm / opinion*) that our cultural heritage must be preserved.
- 4 I'm not a big fan of modern art, but beauty is in the _____ (*eye / behold*), I suppose.
- 5 Only a few people came to the concert. The organisers _____ (*can / promote*) more effectively.
- 6 They didn't even look up when we arrived. They just kept _____ (*eye / glue*) their phones.
- 7 I don't want to paint Greg _____ (*flatter / light*), but he was exceptionally rude to me earlier.
- 8 It rained for our whole holiday, so we _____ (*need / not / bring*) so many beach clothes!
- 10**  Complete the sentences with the correct form of the words in brackets. Add extra words where necessary. Use no more than four words.
- 1 The thieves _____ (*vast / estimate*) the amount of time they had, and ended up getting caught red-handed.
- 2 This is amazing. I _____ (*true / impress*) your work!
- 3 My teeth are terrible. If I _____ (*have / check*) regularly as a child, they'd be much better.
- 4 No _____ (*sooner / we / paint*) the ceiling than the roof started leaking.
- 5 As you know, I'm not _____ (*entirely / oppose*) your proposal, but I think it needs some tweaks.
- 6 Why did you move the painting? You ought _____ (*not / touch*) it!
- 7 What can _____ (*take / give*) during the performance is that there'll be a lot of audience participation.
- 8 The paleo diet is _____ (*believe*) eaten in prehistoric times.

Wskazówki

- W zadaniu tego typu poprawna może być więcej niż jedna odpowiedź.
- Przeczytaj uważnie wyrazy występujące przed i po łuce – mogą być one częścią wyrażenia, którego należy użyć.
- Nie tłumacz podanych fragmentów słowo w słowo. Zastanów się, jaka kolokacja lub struktura gramatyczna będzie potrzebna w tłumaczeniu podanego fragmentu zdania, np. jakiego czasu należy użyć, czy zastosować stronę czynną czy bierną itd.
- Pamiętaj o różnicach w zastosowaniu struktur gramatycznych w języku polskim i angielskim. Na przykład, zdanie w czasie teraźniejszym w języku polskim może być wyrażone w języku angielskim za pomocą różnych konstrukcji: mieszkam tu = *I live here*, *I'm living here* (at the moment), *I've lived here* (since 1998).
- Przeczytaj gotowe zdanie i zastanów się, czy jest ono logiczne i poprawne gramatycznie oraz czy zawiera konieczne przedimki, przyimki i zaimki.
- Jeśli w poleceniu podany był limit słów do wpisania w lukę, sprawdź, czy go nie przekroczyłeś/przekroczyłaś.

1 Translate the Polish parts of the sentences into English. Use no more than five words.

- I'm feeling a bit stressed. I've got _____ (*za dużo na głowie*) right now.
- My hand hurt because _____ (*nosilem*) a heavy bag.
- Instead of copying your friends all the time, I think you should _____ (*podążać swoją własną drogą*).
- _____ (*Dopiero gdy*) I got home that I noticed my wallet had been stolen.
- The detective checked her watch and sighed. '_____ (*To będzie*) a long night'.
- They paid £50 and five minutes later, the problem has vanished. I'll leave you _____ (*żebyście wyciągnęli własne wnioski*).
- _____ (*Czy uważasz się za*) a good friend?
- Are you going to just _____ (*wzruszyć ramionami i pozwolić im*) talk to you like that?

2 Translate the Polish parts of the sentences into English. Use no more than five words.

- Realising I was no longer the fastest by a long way was _____ (*zdecydowanie otreźwiający doświadczeniem*).
- This picture _____ (*przyciąga wzrok*) because the colours are so vibrant.
- We've stated our requirements, so now the _____ (*kolejny ruch należy do ciebie*). What can you offer?
- The pain is _____ (*niewątpliwie bardziej dotkliwy niż*) it was before.
- I didn't play well because I _____ (*miałam rozdzierający ból głowy*).
- Helena works in a lab where she's conducting _____ (*badania nad chorobami zakaźnymi*).
- I'll need a shower after the match because I _____ (*będę oczekiwać*) perspiration.

- Monica's been bitten _____ (*przez podróżniczego bakcyli*), so now she rarely spends a weekend at home.

3 Translate the Polish parts of the sentences into English. Use no more than five words.

- _____ (*Całym sercem wierzę*) that we have an obligation to protect wildlife.
- I _____ (*nie wyobrażam sobie wyjazdu*) an excursion with hundreds of other tourists.
- It seems like a solid plan, but who knows _____ (*co przyniesie przyszłość*)?
- I _____ (*sprzeciwiam się zmuszaniu*) to wait for so long.
- I agree with you _____ (*w pewnym stopniu*), but I take issue with some of your arguments.
- I love the idea of an open-air wedding reception, but you'll be totally _____ (*zdany na łaskę*) the weather.
- You have claimed that it won't make any impact, but I'm afraid _____ (*pozwolę sobie być innego zdania*).
- The river had been poisoned _____ (*odpadami przemysłowymi*).

4 Translate the Polish parts of the sentences into English. Use no more than five words.

- I knew it wouldn't be an easy job, but I never expected _____ (*tak dużego obciążenia pracą*).
- Workers are expected _____ (*wykazać się elastycznym podejściem*) to working in unpredictable conditions.
- It's often _____ (*próba sił*) to decide what we're going to watch on TV each evening.
- Ivan _____ (*zaprzeczył, jakoby rozpuścił plotkę*).
- My job _____ (*wymaga dużej dbałości o szczegóły*).
- There are dozens of new employees, so it's almost impossible to _____ (*wyróżnić się z tłumu*).
- While we have many women in managerial positions, up to now very few _____ (*rozbiło szklany sufit*) to become senior managers.
- I started as an office assistant and worked my way _____ (*po szczeblach kariery*) to become a director.

5 Translate the Polish parts of the sentences into English. Use no more than five words.

- Why _____ (*jestes taka roztrągniona*) these days? You're usually much more focused.
- She's always _____ (*wtrąca się w prywatne sprawy ludzi*).
- I _____ (*mam o wiele mniej nudności*) than before.
- I _____ (*doceniam to, że zostałam zaproszona*), but unfortunately I am unable to attend.

- 5 We're flying via Qatar but _____ (*naszym ostatecznym celem jest*) Bangkok.
- 6 We knew this week was going to be busy, but nobody _____ (*nie przewidział, że będzie*) this frantic.
- 7 Importing goods is complex because we have to deal with _____ (*morzem biurokracji*).
- 8 Oliver suffers from an _____ (*silny lęk wysokości*).

6 Translate the Polish parts of the sentences into English. Use no more than five words.

- 1 If _____ (*frekwencja była wyższa*), our candidate might have won.
- 2 The sudden upsurge in crime has hit the community like _____ (*grom z jasnego nieba*).
- 3 They resisted my demands at first, but I _____ (*trzymałem się broni*) until they gave way.
- 4 The last election result was really close. If a few more people _____ (*głosowało, być może byłaby*) a different party in power now.
- 5 Social media is full of _____ (*zwolennicy teorii spiskowych*) spouting ever more bizarre allegations.
- 6 Waiter! _____ (*Jest włos*) in my sandwich!
- 7 Three innocent prisoners have been released after a serious _____ (*pomyłka sądowa*) was uncovered.
- 8 We still have some serious disagreements, but hopefully we'll be able _____ (*spotkać w połowie drogi*).

7 Translate the Polish parts of the sentences into English. Use no more than five words.

- 1 Some manufacturers _____ (*uciekają się do sztuczek, żeby przekonać*) us to buy their products.
- 2 I was expecting her to be angry, but _____ (*ku mojemu wielkiemu zdziwieniu*), she just laughed.
- 3 They didn't even cook for us – we _____ (*zostaliśmy zmuszeni do przygotowywania*) our own meals!
- 4 _____ (*Znaczny odsetek respondentów*) expressed their preference for fewer food additives.
- 5 I like to keep all my kitchen utensils _____ (*w zasięgu ręki*).
- 6 _____ (*Jedna rzecz, która mnie uderzyła*) from my visit to the restaurant was the importance of decent service.
- 7 We don't eat much _____ (*baraniny i cielęciny*) in Poland.
- 8 How can we reduce meat consumption? That's _____ (*twardy orzech do zgryzienia*)!

8 Translate the Polish parts of the sentences into English. Use no more than five words.

- 1 _____ (*Nie uwierzysz*) what happened to me!
- 2 _____ (*Coraz częściej*), the question of sustainable housing comes up.
- 3 I know exactly how you feel because I'm _____ (*jadę na tym samym wózku co*) you.
- 4 _____ (*To, na czym powinniśmy się skupić*) is the welfare of the residents.
- 5 It was quite traumatic at the time, but all's _____ (*dobre, co się dobrze kończy*).
- 6 We used to live in _____ (*obskurny dom szeregowy*).
- 7 The new decor may not _____ (*wszystkim przypaść do gustu*), but at least it is not too vulgar.
- 8 We're trying _____ (*obalić mit, że*) all landlords are evil money-grabbers.

9 Translate the Polish parts of the sentences into English. Use no more than five words.

- 1 Everything _____ (*wygląda dobrze na papierze*), but let's see what happens in practice.
- 2 It was hard to keep it a secret, so I'm glad everything is _____ (*wyszło na światło dzienne*) now.
- 3 James claimed to be disappointed, but I noticed _____ (*słabo zamaskowany uśmiech*) on his face.
- 4 This summary provides _____ (*widok z lotu ptaka*) of the whole project.
- 5 I had no idea you wanted to eat that sandwich. _____ (*Powinieneś być mi powiedzieć*).
- 6 I've decided _____ (*przełamać konwencję*) and write my next novel in Polish.
- 7 I'd like to thank my family _____ (*za niestabnące wsparcie*) during this difficult time.
- 8 When I asked what she thought the poem was about, she just _____ (*spojrzała na mnie obojętnym wzrokiem*).

10 Translate the Polish parts of the sentences into English. Use no more than five words.

- 1 Your idea may make people feel good, but what are _____ (*namacalne korzyści*) of it all?
- 2 Don't use me _____ (*jako kozła ofiarnego*) for your own mistakes!
- 3 Fresh ingredients _____ (*są uważane za*) the key to great cooking.
- 4 I was _____ (*zachwycona do granic możliwości*) to have been invited to such a prestigious event.
- 5 _____ (*To dlatego, że są*) desperate that they rented such an awful flat.
- 6 It seems we _____ (*zabrnęliśmy w ślepą uliczkę*) in our negotiations.
- 7 I studied hard all weekend but _____ (*niepotrzebnie się tym przejmowałam*). The test was cancelled!

ANALIZA PRAC PISEMNYCH

rozprawka za i przeciw

Wskazówki

- Przystępując do pisania rozprawki za i przeciw, najpierw dokładnie przeczytaj polecenie i upewnij się, że rozumiesz, jakie dwa aspekty tematu masz omówić.
- We wstępie zawrzyj tezę, która zapowie oczekiwaną strukturę rozprawki, czyli koniecznie wspomnij, że przedstawiane będą argumenty „za” i argumenty „przeciw” danej tezie. Nie stosuj pytań i nie przedstawiaj swojej opinii.
- Drugi akapit zacznij od zdania wprowadzającego, które zapowie, których argumentów dotyczy ta część Twojej wypowiedzi. Następnie skoncentruj się na szczegółowym przedstawieniu argumentów za daną tezę i poprzyj je przykładami.
- Trzeci akapit powinien mieć taką samą konstrukcję jak akapit drugi, lecz koncentrować się na argumentach przeciw danej tezie.
- Używaj różnorodnych środków językowych oraz bogatego słownictwa, aby odnieść się do tematu, rozwiniąć go i szczegółowo omówić. Nie zapomnij o wyrażeniach łączących poszczególne zdania i akapity.
- W zakończeniu sparafrazuj wstęp, ale innymi słowami. Pamiętaj, że zakończenie powinno być zgodne z tematem oraz z treścią Twojej wypowiedzi.
- Przed oddaniem pracy sprawdź, czy mieści się w podanym limicie słów.
- Zarezerwuj też sobie czas na przeczytanie pracy pod kątem poprawności gramatycznej, stylistycznej i ortograficznej.

1 Read the sentences below. Then decide which of these sentences would be a correct thesis statement for a *for and against* essay and which for an opinion essay.

- The way I see it, freelancing has as many pluses as minuses for a young person. _____
- While freelancing might be a great solution for a young person, it will definitely not be without some drawbacks. _____
- There is a heated debate as to whether young people should think about choosing a freelancing career, but for me the arguments for outweigh those against. _____
- This begs the question as to whether freelancing is a good path for a young person, and I believe it is. _____
- There is a lot to be said for young people freelancing, yet there are many arguments against it as well. _____
- Numerous arguments can be discussed both for and against young people freelancing. _____

2 Read the task and the arguments (1–6) below. Are they for (F) or against (A) freelancing? Then add your own ideas.

Wielu młodych ludzi, marząc o swojej przyszłej karierze zawodowej, widzi się raczej w formie wolnego strzelca niż pracownika konkretnej firmy lub instytucji. Napisz **rozprawkę**, w której przedstawisz dobre i złe strony takiej formy zatrudnienia dla młodego człowieka.

Wypowiedź powinna zawierać od 200 do 250 wyrazów i spełniać wszystkie wymogi typowe dla formy wskazanej w poleceniu.

- | | |
|--|-------|
| 1 freedom to choose workplace/hours/projects | F / A |
| 2 lack of stability might be discouraging and lead to self-doubt | F / A |
| 3 young people have no savings = difficult to survive between jobs | F / A |
| 4 variety of projects = exciting work | F / A |
| 5 different topics and teams = extensive experience | F / A |
| 6 you have to compete against more experienced people | F / A |

Pamiętaj, że w wypowiedzi pisemnej na poziomie rozszerzonym oceniane są: elementy treści i formy ☒, spójność i logika wypowiedzi ☒, zakres środków językowych ☐ oraz poprawność środków językowych ☐.

3 Read the essay below and decide which of the following are done correctly (C) and which incorrectly (INC):

- appropriate thesis _____
one paragraph 'for' _____
one paragraph 'against' _____
paraphrased thesis in final paragraph _____
conclusion matches the content _____

The moment of graduation, when school is finally over for good, is the ultimate dream of every student. Yet when it finally comes true, the unavoidable question is – what next? Freelancing is one of the options. As far as I'm concerned, despite certain issues, it is a fantastic career choice.

On the one hand, it has numerous advantages over other career paths. Firstly, participation in a variety of projects spanning many topics and companies is an opportunity for professional development and gaining experience. It also helps to build a CV that will in turn open many new doors.

Freelancing also means flexible working hours, which allows young people, who are not settled down with a family yet, to pursue various interests and leisure activities more easily. On the other hand, there are certain drawbacks that young people are especially vulnerable to that will take away from the bright sides. The constant necessity to apply for jobs might be very stressful. Not to mention the fact that in the ensuing job interviews young people will often compete against older better qualified professionals.

Naturally, then, periods of unemployment are unavoidable, which might be difficult for someone without a financial cushion of years of savings.

To conclude, without a long-term contract, one gains a lot of freedom to live the way they want and develop professionally thanks to the various projects, yet without a long-term contract there might be moments of financial and psychological difficulties.

4 Improve the essay in exercise 3 by writing a new thesis and marking new paragraph divisions.

thesis: _____

5 Read the instructions and do the writing task.

Wraz ze zdalną pracą i nauką powstały nowe publiczne miejsca wspólnej pracy zwane z angielskiego „coworking’ami”. Napisz **rozprawkę**, w której przedstawisz plusy i minusy takiego miejsca pracy. *Wypowiedź powinna zawierać od 200 do 250 wyrazów i spełniać wszystkie wymogi typowe dla formy wskazanej w poleceniu.*

ANALIZA PRAC PISEMNYCH

rozprawka wyrażająca opinię

Wskazówki

- Przystępując do pisania rozprawki wyrażającej opinię, najpierw dokładnie przeczytaj polecenie i upewnij się, że rozumiesz, na jaki temat masz wyrazić opinię.
- We wstępie zawrzyj tezę, która zapowie oczekiwaną strukturę rozprawki. W przypadku rozprawki wyrażającej opinię będzie to krótki zarys Twojego zdania na dany temat. Teza powinna być jasna i zgodna z tematem oraz z argumentacją przedstawioną w kolejnych akapitach.
- Używaj różnorodnych środków językowych oraz bogatego słownictwa, aby odnieść się do tematu i rozwinąć go szczegółowo, omawiając argumenty popierające Twoją opinię oraz podając odpowiednie przykłady. Nie zapomnij o wyrażeniach łączących poszczególne zdania i akapity.
- Możesz wspomnieć o opinii przeciwnej do Twojej, aby wzmocnić własną argumentację. Zrób to, podając konkretne powody, dla których, Twoim zdaniem, opinia przeciwna jest błędna.
- W zakończeniu sparafrazuj wstęp, ale innymi słowami. Pamiętaj, że zakończenie powinno być zgodne z tematem oraz z treścią Twojej wypowiedzi.
- Przed oddaniem pracy sprawdź, czy mieści się w podanym limicie słów.
- Zarezerwuj też sobie czas na przeczytanie pracy pod kątem poprawności gramatycznej, stylistycznej i ortograficznej.

- 1 Read the task and the thesis statements below. Put a tick next to the ones which are appropriate. Why are they appropriate?**

Obok tradycyjnego modelu szkoły istnieją również inne. Niektóre z nich już od wczesnych lat pozwalają uczniowi na samodzielny wybór tego, czego chciałby się w danym momencie uczyć i zakładają dużo bardziej samodzielną naukę. Napisz **rozprawkę**, w której przedstawisz swoją opinię na temat takiego modelu nauczania, biorąc pod uwagę perspektywę nauczyciela i ucznia.

Wypowiedź powinna zawierać od 200 do 250 wyrazów i spełniać wszystkie wymogi typowe dla formy wskazanej w poleceniu.

- 1 I am convinced that such a model of education is much more beneficial than the traditional one for both students and teachers. ☐
- 2 I believe that while such a model might have many advantages for both teachers and students, the latter might not always benefit from it. ☐
- 3 It sounds very progressive; the question can be asked, however – is it a good idea to let students choose? ☐
- 4 It appears to me that such a school, while seemingly attractive, creates more problems than solutions for both teachers and students. ☐
- 5 In my opinion, students will greatly appreciate such a teaching system and will definitely benefit from it. ☐
- 6 In my view, this system has both pluses and minuses for both parties involved – the teachers and the students. ☐

Pamiętaj, że w wypowiedzi pisemnej na poziomie rozszerzonym oceniane są: elementy treści i formy ☒, spójność i logika wypowiedzi ☒, zakres środków językowych ☐ oraz poprawność środków językowych ☐.

- 2 Read the essay below and decide which thesis statement in exercise 1 would be a correct thesis statement for this essay.**

Who hasn't dreamed of being allowed to skip boring lessons? In fact, there are schools that allow students to manage their own education, both in terms of content and form.

From the perspective of a student that might sound fantastic, but the enthusiasm should be cautious. On the one hand, such a personalised approach means students get to pick and choose their subjects according to their interests and current mood. The resulting positive attitude should help them acquire knowledge more effectively. However, constant avoidance of disliked subjects might lead to failure in exams and being behind traditionally taught students. Moreover, underestimating certain subjects might result in overlooking interesting topics and not developing to the fullest of one's potential.

For a teacher, this system sounds very enticing. First of all, the teacher's role would change to that of a helpful mentor and guide through knowledge. Also, motivated students will be more receptive to knowledge and less likely to be discouraged by difficult topics, making teaching much more pleasant and rewarding. Students' results should prove satisfying as well. What's more, no two lessons will ever be alike, as each student and each assignment would be unique, thus effectively eliminating boredom from the job.

Summing up, I believe allowing students to take their education into their own hands is clearly advantageous for both sides involved in the educational process. Students are spared daunting topics and discouragement, while teachers have eager students and stimulating lessons.

- 3 Read the essay in exercise 2 again and make a list of arguments presented for both aspects of the topic. Decide whether they are in favour or critical of this system.**

Student's perspective:

Teacher's perspective:

- 4 Read the final paragraph of the essay in exercise 2. It does not logically follow from the content of it, summarising only half of the arguments. Improve it so that it does.**

- 5  Read the instructions and do the writing task.**

Wielu uczniów bierze dodatkowe lekcje nie u nauczycieli, ale u innych uczniów. Napisz **rozprawkę**, w której przedstawisz swoją opinię na temat takiej formy dokształcania, biorąc pod uwagę kwestię jej skuteczności i kwestie organizacyjne. *Wypowiedź powinna zawierać od 200 do 250 wyrazów i spełniać wszystkie wymogi typowe dla formy wskazanej w poleceniu.*

Wskazówki

- Przystępując do pisania artykułu, najpierw dokładnie przeczytaj polecenie i upewnij się, że rozumiesz, czego dotyczy.
- Pamiętaj, że wprowadzenie powinno być zgodne z tematem oraz ciekawe, oryginalne i zachęcające do czytania. Może zawierać pytanie do czytelnika, anegdotę, cytaty lub intrygującą statystykę.
- Nie zapomnij o tytule przyciągającym uwagę odbiorcy.
- Rozwinięcie Twojej pracy powinno odnieść się do tematu, pogłębić go i szczegółowo omówić. Nie zapomnij o wspieraniu się przykładami.
- Staraj się używać barwnego języka, który może mieć elementy emocjonalne, kolokwialne lub literackie. Unikaj suchego, formalnego języka rozprawki i listów formalnych.
- Używaj wyrażen łączących poszczególne zdania i akapity.
- W zakończeniu podsumuj przewodnią myśl artykułu np. wyciągając wnioski, dodając jeszcze jakiś komentarz lub nawiązując do zagajenia ze wstępu.
- Przed oddaniem pracy sprawdź, czy mieści się w podanym limicie słów.
- Zarezerwuj też sobie czas na przeczytanie pracy pod kątem poprawności gramatycznej, stylistycznej i ortograficznej.

- 1** Read the task below and the article's title in exercise 3. Match the title with the technique it uses (1–4) and write other titles for this task for the remaining techniques.

Wiele mówi się dziś o tzw. umiejętnościach miękkich. Napisz **artykuł** do gazetki szkolnej, w którym wyjaśnisz, którą uważasz za bardzo ważną oraz przedstawisz swoją opinię na temat tego, jak takie umiejętności powinny być uczone w szkołach.

Wypowiedź powinna zawierać od 200 do 250 wyrazów i spełniać wszystkie wymogi typowe dla formy wskazanej w poleceniu.

- paraphrase of a well-known saying or proverb ☐
- question ☐
- alliteration (words beginning with the same sound) ☐
- present a problem or solution ☐

- 2** Read the tips above. Then match sentences (1–5) with characteristics of the style of the article (A–E).

- A** Sentences with no subject:
B Addressing the reader:
C Exclamations:
D Personal examples and opinions:
E Strong and emotional vocabulary:

- It was absolutely fantastic and everyone bought it hook, line and sinker. ☐
- Let's face it – they're dead in the water! ☐
- To me, it was too physically taxing and I'm going to stick to my own routine, thank you very much. ☐
- Why not give it a shot? ☐
- You never know – it just might change your life. ☐

- 3** Read the article below. Then replace the underlined fragments (A–F) with their more diverse alternatives (1–6).

- put your feet up ☐
- don't fret ☐
- Except we're clueless as to ☐
- be at the top of your game ☐
- And voila ☐
- recharge your batteries ☐

We might have been learning the wrong stuff, but there's still time to change your course

Soft skills. Not really mentioned in our school subjects, are they? These are personal and social skills you need to **A** perform as best you can. From computer and research skills, to team work and personal management, they are what employers expect right up there with your professional training.

My personal favourite – self-management. It's the ability to organise our time and duties with plenty of time for leisure without missing deadlines. It's also the ability to find motivation not to slack off because overdue assignments stress us out. Then there's self-awareness – recognition of which conditions make us productive. Working efficiently means having time to **B** relax and **C** get your strength and energy back. **D** There you go – work-life balance achieved. It's said to be the key to happiness.

Awesome theory, right? **E** The problem is we don't know how to get there. My opinion? Schools should put more effort into teaching them. All teachers ought to explain to us how to conduct research when assigning such homework. When we're to have presentations, we ought to be taught rules of effective delivery and communication. Also, while we're working in groups, teachers should supervise and explain how to do that effectively. Most importantly, though, they would do well to make us conscious of it all!

Last thing I'd like to say – **F** you have no reason to worry. You'll learn.

- 4** Read the article in exercise 3 again. Then write an improved version of the final paragraph referring back to the skills mentioned in the opening paragraph, taking into consideration conclusions from the main body paragraphs.

- 5**  Read the instructions and do the writing task.

Gazeta młodzieżowa ogłosiła konkurs na serię artykułów o relacjach międzyludzkich. Napisz **artykuł**, w którym wyjaśnisz, czy Twoim zdaniem należy ufać pierwszemu wrażeniu, jakie ktoś na nas robi, oraz opiszysz sytuację, w której ktoś pokazał swoją prawdziwą naturę, zmieniając Twoje zdanie o nim.

Wypowiedź powinna zawierać od 200 do 250 wyrazów i spełniać wszystkie wymogi typowe dla formy wskazanej w poleceniu.

Pamiętaj, że w wypowiedzi pisemnej na poziomie rozszerzonym oceniane są: elementy treści i formy ☒, spójność i logika wypowiedzi ☒, zakres środków językowych ☒ oraz poprawność środków językowych ☐.

ANALIZA PRAC PISEMNYCH

list formalny (list do redakcji)

Wskazówki

- Przystępując do pisania listu, najpierw dokładnie przeczytaj polecenie i upewnij się, że rozumiesz, kto ma być jego adresatem i jaki jest główny powód jego pisania.
- We wstępie sprecyzuj cel pisania listu. Upewnij się, że wstęp jest zgodny z tematem i treścią Twojej wypowiedzi.
- Używaj różnorodnych środków językowych oraz bogatego słownictwa, aby odnieść się do tematu i rozwinąć go szczegółowo, podając odpowiednie przykłady. Nie zapomnij o wyrażeniach łączących poszczególne zdania i akapity.
- Upewnij się, że tekst jest uporządkowany, a podział na akapity merytorycznie uzasadniony.
- Pamiętaj, że zakończenie powinno być zgodne z tematem oraz z treścią Twojej wypowiedzi.
- Przed oddaniem pracy sprawdź, czy mieści się w podanym limicie słów.
- Zarezerwuj czas na przeczytanie pracy pod kątem poprawności gramatycznej, stylistycznej i ortograficznej.

1 Read the writing task below and make a list of ideas for both elements of the topic.

Przeczytałeś/aś artykuł o tym, że dawcy szpiku i krwi, a także organów często ratują ludzkie życie, a jednak jest ich wciąż relatywnie mało. Napisz **list do redakcji**, w którym przedstawisz swoją opinię na temat tego, dlaczego tak mało ludzi zgłasza się na dawców oraz zaproponujesz kampanię zachęcającą do zostania dawcą, która mogłaby być przeprowadzona w szkołach.

Wypowiedź powinna zawierać od 200 do 250 wyrazów i spełniać wszystkie wymogi typowe dla formy wskazanej w poleceniu.

2 Read the ideas for both elements of the topic in exercise 1. Then read the text to see how they were developed and answer the questions.

- 1 Blood/bone marrow donations are not often talked about at schools. What's the result?

- 2 We are very busy. How does that affect our becoming donors?

- 3 Why should doctors come to schools?

- 4 Why should patients talk to students?

- 5 What would be a good time to organise blood drives and why?

3 Read the letter and match the underlined fragments (A–E) to problems (1–5).

- 1 short forms ☐
- 2 emotionally loaded language ☐
- 3 colloquial/idiomatic phrases ☐
- 4 too personal register ☐
- 5 phrasal verbs ☐

≡

Dear Editor,

AI'm writing in response to your article "Donors needed" from March 23rd because I'd like to share my opinion on the subject.

First off allow me to address the problem of the insufficient number of donors. I believe numerous reasons could be at play, yet they all have a common denominator – Bwe don't have the foggiest idea about it. Donating blood or bone marrow is not widely discussed in the media or schools, so most likely people neither realise the importance of being a donor nor how it actually works. Some Cmight even be horrified by the procedures. Therefore between the lack of information and our busy lives, it is not until a friend or relative is rushed to hospital that we investigate the issue.

In light of these arguments I believe the key to encouraging young people to become donors lies in raising awareness. To this end meetings with doctors and patients should be organised at schools so that Dthe former could set people straight about the procedures and illnesses requiring transfusions or transplants, and the latter could tell their stories. I believe if young people saw that they can save accident victims with massive injuries and patients diagnosed with life-threatening illnesses, they would be more likely to care. Once students were more educated, blood drives and application collection could be organised afterwards.

Summing up I hope my advice sounds plausible and look forward to articles raising awareness and maybe promoting such actions as I have proposed.

EBye now

XYZ

4 Improve phrases A–E in exercise 3 by making them more formal.

- A _____
B _____
C _____
D _____
E _____

Watch out: part of the formal style is using cohesive devices such as *firstly*, *finally*, etc. These usually come at the beginning of the sentence, which requires you to use a comma after them.

5 Read the letter in exercise 3 and correct five punctuation mistakes by adding a comma.

6 Read the instructions and do the writing task.

Ludzie niepełnosprawni na każdym kroku spotykają się z barierami uniemożliwiającymi im normalne funkcjonowanie w społeczeństwie. Napisz **list do lokalnej gazety**, w którym opiszysz sytuację, jakiej byłeś/byłaś świadkiem, gdzie brak udogodnień stał się problemem dla osoby niepełnosprawnej, i zasugeruj zmiany, jakie mogłyby być wprowadzone w Twojej okolicy, aby osoby niepełnosprawne mogły się w niej czuć na równych prawach.

Wypowiedź powinna zawierać od 200 do 250 wyrazów i spełniać wszystkie wymogi typowe dla formy wskazanej w poleceniu.

Pamiętaj, że w wypowiedzi pisemnej na poziomie rozszerzonym oceniane są: elementy treści i formy ☒, spójność i logika wypowiedzi ☒, zakres środków językowych ☒ oraz poprawność środków językowych ☒.

Wskazówki

- Przystępując do pisania artykułu, najpierw dokładnie przeczytaj polecenie i upewnij się, że rozumiesz, czego dotyczy. Zwróć uwagę, że na poziomie dwujęzycznym polecenie zawiera trzy oddzielne elementy.
- Pamiętaj, że wprowadzenie powinno być zgodne z tematem oraz zachęcające do czytania. Może zawierać zwrot do czytelnika, anegdotę, cytaty lub intrygującą statystykę.
- Nie zapomnij o tytule przyciągającym uwagę odbiorcy. Rozwinięcie Twojej pracy powinno odnieść się do tematu, pogłębić go, podając szczegóły i przykłady. Pamiętaj, by w tym samym stopniu rozwinąć wszystkie trzy elementy tematu.
- Staraj się używać barwnego języka, który może zawierać elementy emocjonalne, kolokwialne lub idiomatyczne. Również na poziomie gramatycznym używaj różnorodnych konstrukcji. Unikaj suchego, formalnego języka rozprawki i listów formalnych.
- W zakończeniu podsumuj przewodnią myśl artykułu np. wyciągając wnioski, dodając jeszcze jakiś komentarz lub nawiązując do zagajenia ze wstępu.
- Przed oddaniem pracy sprawdź, czy mieści się w podanym limicie słów.
- Zarezerwuj też sobie czas na przeczytanie pracy pod kątem poprawności gramatycznej, stylistycznej i ortograficznej.

- 1** Read the opening paragraph in the article in exercise 3 and the techniques below. Put a tick next to the ones which have been used in the paragraph.

- | | |
|--|--------------------------|
| A shocking statistics | ☐ |
| B description of a scene relevant for the issue | ☐ |
| C addressing the reader or referring to their personal experiences | ☐ |
| D making a provocative statement | ☐ |
| E using multiple senses in a short description | ☐ |
| F asking rhetorical questions | ☐ |

- 2** Read the task below. Choose one of the techniques in exercise 1 and write your own opening paragraph.

Lubisz swoją szkołę, ale dostrzegasz w niej wiele rzeczy, które można by zmienić. Napisz **artykuł** do gazетки szkolnej, w którym przedstawisz swoją propozycję zmiany do wprowadzenia, wyjaśnij, w jaki sposób polepszyłaby ona jakość życia uczniów, i zasugeruj, skąd wziąć na nią fundusze. **Wypowiedź powinna zawierać od 300 do 350 wyrazów i spełniać wszystkie wymogi typowe dla formy wskazanej w poleceniu.**

- 3** Read the article below and decide which phrases (1–6) better fit the colourful style expected of this form.

LET'S REALLY MAKE OUR SCHOOL OUR SECOND HOME

You're probably reading this article sitting on the windowsill or the floor of our school corridor. Comfy? Or not so much? We all love this old building and its atmosphere, but let's face it – it could use some improvements. A few touches here and there would take our breaks to a whole new level!

Imagine spending your breaks or study holes nestled on a sofa or a beanbag, chatting or immersed in your favourite book.

¹*Alternatively, if someone is a social type of person / Or, for all of you socialites*, sitting around a table or on a thick rug playing board games. ²*No two ways about it / Therefore, it seems obvious that* – we need chill out areas.

It goes without saying that sitting on cold floors and windowsills is neither comfortable nor healthy. ³*Grabbing your lunch on the floor even less so / Having your meals while seated on the floor seems even less comfortable*. With new furniture, this wouldn't have to happen anymore. Also, ⁴*catching a few winks or simply a moment to ease off / to be able to get some rest or even sleep* in less school-like surroundings would do wonders for our mental health and contribute to better performance in lessons. I don't know one student who doesn't need it. Why? Because we're tired. Between our regular schedules and extracurricular activities, we spend the better part of our days here, including getting up at dawn and arriving way ahead of lessons because of unfavourable bus schedules.

Naturally, ⁵*such an enterprise requires a sponsor / someone's got to foot the bill for it*. The big question is: Who? Well, I say we all pull our weight here. I'm certain if we, the students, showed our determination in organising fundraisers, the Headmaster would appreciate it and agree to cover some of it. What can we do? Anything. The sky is the limit. A talent show and exhibition for our parents. A play for the local kids. A bake sale. A lottery. Tickets for a symbolic sum of 3–5 pln and we should be able to cover some of the costs.

⁶*Sounds appealing? / I hope I have managed to convince you my readers that it is an excellent idea*. I'd love to hear your ideas for the chill out corners and the fundraisers. Let's start planning our home at school. Just come and talk to the Student Council.

- 4** Read the article in exercise 3 again. In your notebook, improve the essay, shortening the overly long paragraph and developing the underdeveloped one.

- 5**  Read the instructions and do the writing task.

Gazeta młodzieżowa prowadzi sondę wśród czytelników na temat tego, czy młodzież lubi swoje miejsce zamieszkanie i poprosiła o artykuły na ten temat. Napisz swój **artykuł**, w którym opisz, jak zazwyczaj młodzież spędza czas w Twojej miejscowości, przedstawisz swoją propozycję zmian i wyjaśnisz, dlaczego właśnie te zmiany uczyniłyby to miejsce bardziej atrakcyjnym dla młodzieży. **Wypowiedź powinna zawierać od 300 do 350 wyrazów i spełniać wszystkie wymogi typowe dla formy wskazanej w poleceniu.**

Pamiętaj, że w wypowiedzi pisemnej na poziomie dwujęzycznym oceniane są: elementy treści i formy ☐, spójność i logika wypowiedzi ☐, zakres środków językowych ☒ oraz poprawność środków językowych ☐.

ANALIZA PRAC PISEMNYCH

rozprawka (poziom dwujęzyczny)

Wskazówki

- Przystępując do pisania rozprawki, najpierw dokładnie przeczytaj polecenie i upewnij się, że rozumiesz, jaki temat masz przedyskutować lub na jaki wyrazić opinię.
- We wstępie zawrzyj tezę, która zapowie strukturę rozprawki, tzn. krótki zarys Twojego zdania na dany temat. Teza powinna być jasna i zgodna z tematem oraz z argumentacją przedstawioną w kolejnych akapitach. Może ona być jedno- bądź dwustronna, tzn. przedstawiająca zarówno pozytywne, jak i negatywne aspekty zagadnienia.
- Pamiętaj, by w tym samym stopniu rozwinąć wszystkie trzy aspekty tematu.
- Używaj różnorodnych środków językowych oraz bogatego słownictwa, aby odnieść się do tematu i rozwinąć go, omawiając argumenty popierające Twoją opinię oraz podając odpowiednie przykłady.
- Nie zapomnij o wyrażeniach łączących zdania i akapity, pokazujących logiczne relacje między poszczególnymi elementami tekstu.
- W zakończeniu sparafrazuj tezę, innymi słowami. Pamiętaj, że zakończenie powinno być zgodne z tematem i treścią Twojej wypowiedzi.
- Przed oddaniem pracy sprawdź, czy mieści się w podanym limicie słów.
- Zarezerwuj czas na przeczytanie pracy pod kątem poprawności gramatycznej, stylistycznej i ortograficznej.

1 Divide the linking expressions below into categories. Add two more expressions to each category.

so that on account of besides since thus
by and large indeed apart from that
as a rule especially owing to in particular
in other words

introducing further points: _____
making general statements: _____
giving examples: _____
showing reasons and consequences: _____
developing arguments: _____

2 Read the task below and think of arguments for each aspect. Would your arguments show positive, negative or both sides of the issue?

Wiele hoteli oferuje dziś usługę typu 'kącik dla dziecka', gdzie rodzice mogą oddać dziecko nawet na cały dzień. Napisz **rozprawkę**, w której wyrazisz swoją opinię na temat takiej formy organizacji wakacji rodzinnych z perspektywy dziecka, rodzica i hotelu.

Wypowiedź powinna zawierać od 300 do 350 wyrazów i spełniać wszystkie wymogi typowe dla formy wskazanej w poleceniu.

child: _____
parent: _____
hotel: _____

3 Read the essay below and list arguments mentioned in the text for each aspect. Then decide whether they show positive (P) or negative (N) sides of the issue.

child: _____
parent: _____
hotel: _____

In an attempt to outbid competition, many hotels offer day-care centres for guests with children. In my view, this version of holidaying can have advantages or disadvantages, depending on the adopted perspective.

As for children, it is great, unless time with parents is what they need most. Obviously, for a five-year-old, having age-appropriate activities can be more enjoyable than being taken on adult activities like adult-oriented galleries. ¹*Altogether*, spending time with peers and caretakers, kids will not be told to be quiet or stop running around, which they find tedious. However, it needs to be noticed that many children long for quality time with parents ²*dissimilarly to* the fact that at home they hardly have time to spare for them.

From the perspective of a parent, it seems like a perfect solution, provided they are wise about it. ³*Indeed* children and adults have different sleeping and activity patterns, being able to get some much-needed sleep in the morning is not to be scorned. ⁴*Similarly*, should there be facilities for adults only, such as a spa, parents would be deprived of them without baby-sitting services. Unfortunately, odds are that parents, eager to relax, might be prone to abusing the opportunity, ⁵*indeed* missing the opportunity to bond with them.

Finally, from the perspective of the hotel, this is undoubtedly an excellent promotional move attracting potential clients. Firstly, those with no children, used to peace and quiet, might expect their respite not to be interrupted by commotion caused by children. ⁶*Furthermore*, families with children should be tempted by the opportunity to participate in a wider variety of activities and guarantee that their offspring will also have a good time. As for the cost of organising such services, they should be outweighed by the financial gains.

In conclusion, ⁷*by and large* parents, children and the hotel can benefit greatly from baby-sitting services. However, it is the parents' responsibility to use them wisely so as not to deprive their family of quality time together.

4 Read the essay in exercise 3 again. Decide whether the linking expressions in italics (1–7) are used correctly and replace those that are incorrect with the expressions from exercise 1.

- 1 _____
- 2 _____
- 3 _____
- 4 _____
- 5 _____
- 6 _____
- 7 _____

5 Read the instructions and do the writing task.

W niektórych krajach w restauracjach wprowadza się obowiązek zabierania niedojedzonego jedzenia, w tzw. *doggy bag*. Napisz **rozprawkę**, w której omówisz zasadność takiego przepisu, biorąc pod uwagę następujące aspekty:

- marnotrawstwo jedzenia
- oszczędność pieniędzy.
- edukację społeczeństwa

Wypowiedź powinna zawierać od 300 do 350 wyrazów i spełniać wszystkie wymogi typowe dla formy wskazanej w poleceniu.

Pamiętaj, że w wypowiedzi pisemnej na poziomie dwujęzycznym oceniane są: elementy treści i formy ☒, spójność i logika wypowiedzi ☒, zakres środków językowych ☒ oraz poprawność środków językowych ☒.

Wskazówki

- Gdy rozwiązujesz zadania sprawdzające rozumienie ze słuchu, najpierw dokładnie przeczytaj polecenie, pytania i wszystkie odpowiedzi.
- Pamiętaj, że informacje podane w zadaniu mogą być sformułowane inaczej niż w nagraniu. W trakcie słuchania zwróć uwagę na wyrazy, zwroty lub dłuższe fragmenty tekstu, których znaczenie jest zbliżone do treści wyrażonych w zadaniu.
- Nie zaznaczaj odpowiedzi przed wysłuchaniem całego nagrania. Słuchając nagrania po raz drugi, upewnij się, czy zaznaczyłeś/zaznaczyłaś właściwe odpowiedzi.

Zadanie 1. (0–6) | MP3 14

Usłyszysz dwukrotnie trzy teksty. Z podanych odpowiedzi wybierz właściwą, zgodną z treścią nagrania. W zadaniach 1.1.–1.2. zakreśl jedną z liter: A, B albo C.

Tekst 1.

- 1.1. What will take place last during the meeting?
- A a discussion about a football tournament
 - B a review of renovations of the gym
 - C a report on a safety inspection

Tekst 2.

- 1.2. Which of the following is stated in the dialogue as an opinion, not a fact?
- A The slides' appearance is less important than their content.
 - B Their classmate Toby is experiencing some personal problems.
 - C Each member of the team should contribute equally to the project.

W zadaniach 1.3.–1.6. zakreśl jedną z liter: A, B, C albo D.

Tekst 3.

- 1.3. Darren's first paid work as a special effects (SFX) makeup artist was for ...
- A Halloween.
 - B a theatre play.
 - C a low-budget film.
 - D a big-budget production.
- 1.4. Which material does Darren probably use much less than he used to?
- A silicone prosthetics
 - B latex
 - C sculpting gel
 - D face paint
- 1.5. Which process can be completed without the actor being present?
- A sculpting
 - B moulding
 - C application
 - D removal
- 1.6. Which does Darren suggest is most challenging for him?
- A artistic skills
 - B knowledge of biology
 - C knowledge of chemistry
 - D people skills

Zadanie 2. (0–4) | MP3 15

Usłyszysz dwukrotnie cztery wypowiedzi na temat studiów. Do każdej wypowiedzi (2.1.–2.4.) dopasuj odpowiadające jej zdanie (A–E). Wpisz rozwiązania do tabeli. **Uwaga!** Jedno zdanie zostało podane dodatkowo i nie pasuje do żadnej wypowiedzi.

This speaker mentions ...

- A disappointment with what the course involved.
- B feeling anxious immediately after making a decision.
- C learning things they had not expected to learn.
- D making an effort to move beyond a feeling of regret.
- E an unexpected reaction to a change of plans.

2.1.	2.2.	2.3.	2.4.

Zadanie 3. (0–5) | MP3 16

Usłyszysz dwukrotnie fragment programu dokumentalnego na temat tradycyjnego wytwarzania mebli z drewna. Na podstawie informacji zawartych w nagraniu uzupełnij luki 3.1.–3.5. w notatce, tak aby jak najprecyzyjniej oddać sens wysłuchanego tekstu. Luki należy uzupełnić w języku angielskim.

FACT FILE:

Making wooden tables

- Timber: Buy pieces of standard thicknesses.
- Seasoning: Use a kiln to 3.1. _____ the timber.
- Machine shop: Use a table saw and a lathe to 3.2. _____ the wood.
- Sanding: Can be done with a mechanical sander or by hand.
- Jointing: Cut the pieces so they fit together (e.g. a 3.3. _____ joint).
- Assembly shop: Assemble the pieces, secure the 3.4. _____ and sand when dry.
- Staining room: Staining gives attractive appearance and provides partial 3.5. _____ and scratches.
- Polishing: Give the table a deep shine.

Wskazówki

- Gdy rozwiązujesz zadanie sprawdzające rozumienie tekstów pisanych, najpierw przeczytaj pytania dotyczące danego tekstu. Następnie przeczytaj tekst i znajdź fragmenty, których te pytania dotyczą. Szukaj w tekście tych samych treści wyrażonych innymi słowami.
- Zwróć uwagę, że odpowiedź może być wyrażona bezpośrednio w tekście lub może być jedynie pośrednio zasygnalizowana. Możesz też zostać poproszony/poproszona o wyciągnięcie wniosków z danego fragmentu tekstu.
- Gdy zaznaczysz już wszystkie odpowiedzi, przeczytaj ponownie tekst i upewnij się, czy są właściwe.

Zadanie 4. (0–5)

Przeczytaj tekst, który został podzielony na cztery części (A–D), oraz pytania go dotyczące (4.1.–4.5.). Do każdego pytania dopasuj właściwą część tekstu. Wpisz rozwiązania do tabeli. **Uwaga!** W jednej części tekstu znajdują się odpowiedzi na dwa pytania.

Which paragraph ...		
4.1.	mentions a rule that is rarely enforced nowadays?	
4.2.	suggests many French people feel hostile towards those who speak excellent English?	
4.3.	implies that the French take linguistic purity more seriously than other nationalities?	
4.4.	discusses the declining influence of something that once dominated?	
4.5.	claims that many words are incomprehensible to typical French speakers?	

France is losing the battle against Franglais

- A** What could possibly bring together the most exclusive club of the French establishment, the Académie Française (formed in 1635, comprising only 40 members known as “Immortals”)? The answer is nothing less than the “Defence of the French Language”, a cause that – to the bafflement of many outsiders – rouses the French to the barricades like few others. “People do not understand why they must be subjected to this gibberish instead of French,” thundered Hélène Carrère d’Encausse, the grand 92-year-old aristocrat who has been the Académie’s Perpetual Secretary for three decades, in an interview yesterday. “This is evidence of a divide between an elitist fringe that claims to represent the ‘start-up nation’ and the rest of society.”
- B** In 1994, the Académie inspired legislation stipulating that any foreign expression used in advertising as well as official documents must be translated, though it has since been largely forgotten. For “foreign” here, one should read “English”. It is the language of “Anglo-Saxon domination” that purists most blame for the “undermining of French culture”. And indeed we are facing a flood of made-up words often understandable in neither language – “le fooding”, “le shooting” (for a photo shoot, not a murderous attack), “le co-working”.
- C** This concern for the language plays on deep insecurities about France’s place in the world. For centuries, French was the global language of diplomacy and literature. Educated foreigners from Trollope to Tolstoy spoke it so well that the writer Gustave Flaubert, possibly the language’s greatest purist, would ask his friend the Russian novelist Ivan Turgenev to read his drafts. But in recent decades, English has taken over: in business, movies, pop music, news, international forums. The Francophone world is shrinking just as the Anglophone is growing. The French, for example, take it as a personal insult that most EU working sessions are held in English.
- D** The teaching of English in France is about as bad as the teaching of French in Britain or America. Those people who speak the language fluently went to top schools and were sent by their affluent parents for the French equivalent of the gap-year tradition: linguistic stays abroad. This separates them from the majority of the people they aspire to govern – and it is increasingly resented by those who feel overlooked by this out-of-touch elite.

Zadanie 5. (0–4)

Przeczytaj tekst, z którego usunięto cztery zdania. Wpisz w każdą lukę (5.1.–5.4.) literę, którą oznaczono brakujące zdanie (A–E), tak aby otrzymać spójny i logiczny tekst. Uwaga! Jedno zdanie zostało podane dodatkowo i nie pasuje do żadnej luki.

Key to keeping New Year resolutions revealed by psychologist

Less than a quarter of Britons will achieve their New Year resolutions because they go about it the wrong way, according to Professor Richard Wiseman. He studied 700 volunteers who made a wide range of New Year resolutions, including losing weight, starting a relationship or gaining a qualification. **5.1.** ____

The reason so many failed is that they took the wrong approach – and were led astray by self-help books, according to Prof Wiseman. By comparing the techniques of successful and unsuccessful resolution makers, he came up with a list of tips for staying the course when making changes in one's life.

People who failed tended to dwell on the "bad things" that would happen if they did not achieve their goal, said the professor. They were likely to remove temptation from their surroundings, adopt role models, fantasise about being successful, and rely on willpower. **5.2.** ____ "Because of the widespread nature of this advice, millions of people will fail to achieve their aims".

Successful participants, on the other hand, broke their goals into small steps, rewarding themselves when each stage was passed. **5.3.** ____ "Many of the most successful techniques involve making a plan and helping yourself stick to it", said Prof Wiseman. "Those carrying out all five techniques were around 20% more successful than others. **5.4.** ____ I hope that this new research will help people change their lives."

- A** They also told friends about what they were trying to achieve, reminded themselves of the benefits of obtaining their goal, and charted their progress.
- B** Prof Wiseman also recommends making only one resolution; your chances of success are greater when you channel energy into changing just one aspect of your behaviour.
- C** Just 22% of participants managed to meet their goals or described their progress as "very successful".
- D** "Many of these ideas are frequently recommended by self-help experts but our results suggest that they simply don't work", said Prof Wiseman.
- E** In contrast, failing to achieve your ambitions is often psychologically harmful because it can rob people of a sense of self-control.

Zadanie 6. (0–8)

Przeczytaj dwa teksty na temat gubienia drogi. Wykonaj zadania 6.1.–6.8. zgodnie z poleceniami.

Tekst 1.

Tried outlanders though they were, Dr. Inman Shonto and Andy Jerome were hopelessly lost. Afoot, horseback, and by motor car the pair had covered thousands of square miles of desert and forest land in Southern California. But it was different up here in the mountainous region of the northern part of the state, where they found themselves surrounded by heavy timber vaster than they had dreamed could have been left standing. And, besides, thin fingers of fog were reaching in from the sea, about eighteen miles to the west of them.

For hours they had been following wooded ridges, which here and there offered a view of the seemingly illimitable sweep of redwood forests below them. Spruce, fir, several varieties of oak, and madrones crowned these ridges – trees of a height and girth that they could understand. But down below them towered the monarchs of the vegetable kingdom, straight, solemn, aloof – impossible trees – whose height would bring their tops on a level with the clock of the Metropolitan Building.

They awed the southerners immeasurably, for this was their first trip into the northern part of their state. They were silent as they hurried on, sliding down steep slopes, clambering up rocky, timbered inclines, always hoping for some familiar object that would show them they were on the campward trail.

Now night was close at hand, and, for all they knew, they were still many miles from camp. The trail had inveigled them down into the mysteries of the dark forest below them, and there they had lost all sense of direction. With the approach of night they had climbed to the ridges once more, in the hope of relocating themselves. But an hour had passed, and they still were lost.

"This is a little serious, Andy," remarked the doctor.

"I'm afraid we haven't much of an idea as to the vast scope

of this forest. Of course we'll make it back sometime, and I guess we're old enough hands at the game to take care of ourselves until we do; but meanwhile we're going to be up against a little inconvenience, to put it mildly."

"It's going to be mighty cold tonight," was the only answer that the younger man vouchsafed. He was about twenty-four, this companion of the doctor – a good-looking youth with light curly hair and a friendly blue eye. He was of medium height, well knit, wiry. His step was light and his muscles sure, and more than once the older man eyed him admiringly as they hurried on into the coming dusk.

"Andy," he said, "I smell smoke. Sound encouraging?" The young man reached his side, and the two stood looking in every direction and sniffing speculatively. "It seems to be over in that direction." Andy pointed west, and the doctor nodded silently. "There's a ranch pretty close," he decided.

"Look over there to the west," said the doctor. "Don't you see a thin stream of smoke going up over there – just above that massive bull pine on the brow of that hill? Confound this infernal fog!"

"Yes, I believe you're right," Andy agreed. And after another pause – "Yes, smoke, all right. And if it weren't for the fog it would spread, and we'd never have seen it. Now what, Doctor?"

Dr. Shonto gave the surrounding country careful study.

"It seems to me," he decided, "that, if we head straight for that tall fir on the brow of the hill, we ought to see what's causing the smoke. But we've got to go down and up, down and up; and we'll pass through heavy timber between here and there. We must keep our wits about us and not swerve from a straight line. And that's hard to do, with the fog rolling in on us. Anyway, it's up to us to try it. Let's go!"

W zadaniach 6.1.–6.4. z podanych odpowiedzi wybierz właściwą, zgodną z treścią tekstu. Zakreśl jedną z liter: A, B, C albo D.

6.1. How did the men get lost in the forest?

- A They had been forced to abandon their means of transport.
- B They were inexperienced explorers.
- C They were not accustomed to walking in such dense forests.
- D The fog had made it hard to tell which direction to go.

6.2. What does 'they' refer to at the beginning of the third paragraph?

- A the wooded ridges
- B the redwoods
- C the spruce, fir, oak and madrones
- D Dr. Inman Shonto and Andy Jerome

6.3. How does Dr. Shonto feel about being lost in the forest?

- A confident in their ability to cope
- B alarmed at the prospect of spending the night outside
- C frustrated that their trip has gone wrong
- D jealous of Andy's physique

6.4. What enabled the men to identify the source of the smoke?

- A It was coming from a very tall fir tree.
- B The smoke had an unusual smell.
- C They knew they were close to a ranch.
- D The fog affected the smoke's movement.

Tekst 2.

Getting lost is biggest cause of car arguments

Getting lost is the biggest cause of car arguments despite the rise of sat nav, an AA survey has found. More than half of the 17,000 drivers admitted to fighting when either they were driving or somebody else was at the wheel. While 56% admitted to arguing while in the car, a third said that they argued most about getting lost. This is despite the revolution in car navigation systems, with sat-navs and smartphones designed to cut down the hours spent poring over a road map. Backseat driving also took a toll on drivers, with almost 30% saying it contributed to a row while travelling.

Edmund King, AA Charitable Trust president, said: "Arguing with someone in a confined space is not a pleasant for anyone. When that space is a car and the argument is about how it's being driven or why you are lost, tensions can rise even faster. If you often argue about the same things, such as navigation, then try to plan ahead to mitigate the disagreement – planning your route properly or using a sat nav can help take the pressure off for everyone. If an argument gets out of hand, it can be dangerous for the driver. The best thing to do is pull over when it is safe to do so and wait until things have calmed down before driving again."

After a blazing row in the car, over two thirds of those surveyed said that they carried on the journey in silence. Others took more drastic measures, with almost 5% turning the car around, and more worryingly, 100 people deciding to either split up or file for divorce after an argument while driving.

Uzupełnij luki w zadaniach 6.5.–6.8. zgodnie z treścią tekstu, tak aby jak najbardziej precyzyjnie oddać jego sens. Luki należy uzupełnić w języku angielskim.

- 6.5. According to a recent survey, _____ claimed that getting lost was the main cause of in-car arguments.
- 6.6. Passengers telling the driver how to drive was also a major _____.
- 6.7. During an argument, Edmund King recommends resuming a journey only _____.
- 6.8. The survey revealed that _____ is the most common occurrence after an in-car argument.

Wskazówki

- Gdy rozwiązujesz zadanie sprawdzające znajomość środków językowych oparte na tekście, najpierw przeczytaj tekst, aby zorientować się, jakie słownictwo lub struktury gramatyczne są testowane. Ustal na podstawie kontekstu, jaka część mowy powinna zostać użyta, w jakim czasie należy zastosować czasownik lub w jakim stopniu powinien wystąpić przymiotnik, aby poprawnie uzupełnić lukę. Sprawdź, czy rzeczownik powinien być w liczbie pojedynczej czy mnogiej.
- Gdy rozwiązujesz zadanie oparte na pojedynczych zdaniach, po uzupełnieniu luki sprawdź, czy całe zdanie jest logiczne i poprawne gramatycznie. Upewnij się, że nie przekroczyłeś / nie przekroczyłaś podanego limitu słów. Sprawdź, czy nie brakuje przyimków (*in, on, under, from*) lub przedimków (*a/an, the*).

Zadanie 7. (0–2)

Wykorzystując wyrazy podane WIELKIMI literami, uzupełnij każde zdanie z luką, tak aby zachować sens zdania wyjściowego (7.1.–7.2.). W każdą lukę można wpisać maksymalnie pięć wyrazów, wliczając wyraz już podany. Wymagana jest pełna poprawność ortograficzna i gramatyczna wpisywanych fragmentów zdań. **Uwaga!** Nie zmieniaj formy podanych wyrazów.

- 7.1. I could see that he was close to tears, so I decided to pause the interview. **VERGE**
I made the decision to pause the interview because it was clear that he _____ crying.
- 7.2. The lesson had barely begun when the alarm went off. **SOONER**
_____ the lesson started than the alarm went off.

Zadanie 8. (0–3)

Uzupełnij zdania 8.1.–8.3. Wykorzystaj w odpowiedniej formie podane w nawiasach wyrazy. Nie należy zmieniać kolejności podanych wyrazów, trzeba natomiast – jeżeli jest to konieczne – dodać inne wyrazy, tak, aby otrzymać logiczne i gramatycznie poprawne zdania. Wymagana jest pełna poprawność ortograficzna wpisywanych fragmentów. **Uwaga!** W każdą lukę możesz wpisać maksymalnie cztery wyrazy, wliczając w to wyrazy już podane.

- 8.1. I'm sorry you had such a bad experience, and _____ (*go / without / say*) that I'll do all I can to support you.
- 8.2. If you _____ (*not / wear*) your cycle helmet when you had your accident, it could have been much more serious.
- 8.3. I don't mind helping you clean your room, but I _____ (*object / have*) do it for you.

Zadanie 9. (0–4)

Przeczytaj tekst. Uzupełnij każdą lukę (9.1.–9.4.), przekształcając jeden z wyrazów z ramki w taki sposób, aby powstał spójny i logiczny tekst. Wymagana jest pełna poprawność gramatyczna i ortograficzna wpisywanych wyrazów. **Uwaga!** Dwa wyrazy zostały podane dodatkowo i nie pasują do żadnej luki.

bear capable deny forbid long remark

A long-haired Jack Russel terrier called Bothie holds a **9.1.** _____ record: he is the only dog to have set foot on both the North and South Pole. Bothie was part of the Transglobe Expedition (1979–1982) to circumnavigate the world by land and sea in a huge circle passing through both poles. The expedition involved a (mostly) overland journey from London through France, Spain, Morocco and the Sahara desert (which Bothie skipped, due to the dangerously **9.2.** _____ heat), followed by a sea voyage to Antarctica. After spending nine months crossing this vast continent, the voyagers sailed the entire **9.3.** _____ of the Pacific Ocean. A treacherous journey along Canada's Arctic coast followed, after which the explorers trekked across the Arctic and headed back to London. Bothie's record is likely to stand the test of time, as dogs have been **9.4.** _____ from entering Antarctica since 1994 in a bid to protect the seal population.

Zadanie 10. (0–5)

Przeczytaj tekst. Z podanych odpowiedzi wybierz właściwą, tak aby otrzymać logiczny i gramatycznie poprawny tekst. Zakreśl jedną z liter: A, B, C albo D.

SPONTANEOUS GENERATION

For much of human existence, it was **10.1.** _____ for granted that living creatures could emerge not only from eggs, seeds or parents, but also from non-living matter, such as dust and earth. This idea – now known as the theory of spontaneous generation – 'explained' how mice could be created from mud and why maggots seemed to **10.2.** _____ emerge from rotting flesh. The theory was formalised by the Greek philosopher Aristotle, who **10.3.** _____ rules to explain which substances produced which creatures and even hypothesised the processes involved. Two thousand years after Aristotle, Shakespeare wrote of snakes and crocodiles forming spontaneously from the mud of the Nile. **10.4.** _____ the late 17th century that the theory began to be questioned. It was finally disproven in the mid-19th century by Louis Pasteur and John Tyndall, whose experiments revealed that even those creatures that seemed **10.5.** _____ appeared out of nowhere had, in fact, arisen from perfectly normal biological processes. However, because those processes often involved microbes that are too small to be seen with the naked eye, it was perhaps no wonder that they had gone undetected for so long.

- 10.1. **A** assumed **B** taken **C** believed **D** given
- 10.2. **A** subsequently **B** frankly **C** unanimously **D** miraculously
- 10.3. **A** got away with **B** went in for
 C ran up against **D** came up with
- 10.4. **A** It wasn't until **B** There was by
 C What happened in **D** Not long before
- 10.5. **A** that they **B** to be **C** to have **D** having

🕒 2 minuty

Rozmowa wstępna

Wskazówki

- Rozmowa wstępna ma na celu oswojenie zdającego z sytuacją egzaminacyjną, przygotowanie go do głównej części egzaminu ustnego oraz poprawienie jego efektywności podczas wykonywania kolejnych zadań.
- Ta część egzaminu ma charakter swobodnej, naturalnej rozmowy, więc postaraj się zrelaksować.
- Egzaminator zada Ci kilka pytań związanych z Twoim życiem i zainteresowaniami. Pytania te zamieszczone są tylko w zestawie dla egzaminującego. Postaraj się odpowiadać pełnymi zdaniami. Pamiętaj, że Twoim zadaniem jest wykazanie się znajomością zróżnicowanego słownictwa oraz środków językowych.
- Mów wyraźnie i nie spiesz się z odpowiedziami.
- Nie bój się rozwijać swoich odpowiedzi. Użycie zwrotów takich jak: *As a matter of fact ...* lub *What I mean is that ...* zademonstruje Twoją wiedzę i ułatwi przebieg rozmowy.



Answer the questions.

- 1 Do you like going to shopping centres? (Why? / Why not?)
- 2 Is window shopping popular with young people?
- 3 What is your favourite shop?
- 4 Why do people buy things online?
- 5 Do you like shopping for gifts? (Why? / Why not?)

🕒 4 minuty **Zadanie 1.**

Rozmowa z odgrywaniem roli

Wskazówki

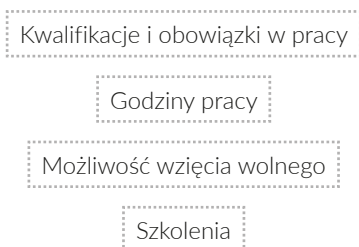
- Zadanie pierwsze polega na przeprowadzeniu rozmowy, w której zdający i egzaminator odgrywają role opisane w poleceniu. Szczegóły roli Twojego rozmówcy zamieszczone są wyłącznie w zestawie dla egzaminującego.
- W tej części egzaminu musisz odnieść się do czterech elementów wskazanych w poleceniu i omówić każdy z nich w co najmniej dwóch zdaniach.
- Możesz zostać poproszony/poproszona o dokładniejsze wyjaśnienie jakiejś kwestii, podanie większej ilości szczegółów, przedstawienie opinii lub udzielenie rady. W takiej sytuacji musisz właściwie zareagować na wypowiedź egzaminującego.
- Egzaminator może nie zgodzić się z Twoją propozycją i poprosić Cię o inne rozwiązanie. Nie oznacza to, że podana przez Ciebie propozycja jest nieodpowiednia. To standardowa część egzaminu oraz sposób na ocenę Twojej wiedzy i umiejętności.



Do the task. Then change roles and do the task again.

Uczeń A

Zdecydowałeś/Zdecydowałaś się ubiegać się o wakacyjną pracę w ośrodku wypoczynkowym w egzotycznym kraju. Przeczytałeś/Przeczytałaś ogłoszenie o pracę, ale nadal masz kilka pytań. Zadzwoń do rekrutera, by dowiedzieć się więcej o oferowanej posadzie. Poniżej podane są cztery kwestie, które musisz omówić w rozmowie z egzaminującym.



Uczeń B

Jesteś rekruterem/rekruterką. Poszukujesz młodych ludzi różnych narodowości do pracy w ośrodku wypoczynkowym w czasie wakacji. Poszukiwani są m.in. prowadzący zajęcia sportowe, animatorzy zabaw dla dzieci i pracownicy obsługi klienta. Rozmawiasz przez telefon z osobą, która jest zainteresowana ofertą pracy.

W zależności od tego, jak potoczy się rozmowa, włącz do rozmowy wszystkie lub wybrane kwestie:

- Poproś o dokładniejsze objaśnienie jakiejś kwestii.
- Upewnij się, że dzwoniący jest dyspozycyjny w weekendy.
- Nie wyraż zgody na dłuższą nieobecność w pracy tak, by dzwoniący musiał podać kolejne argumenty lub zaproponować inne rozwiązanie.
- Wyjaśnij, w jaki sposób kandydat/kandydatka zostanie przeszkolony/przeszkolona do pracy.
- Zaznacz, że szkolenia są bezpłatne dla pracowników, którzy podejmują pracę na co najmniej 2 miesiące.

(Rozmowę rozpoczyna uczeń A.)

EGZAMIN MATURALNY Z JĘZYKA ANGIELSKIEGO

Część ustna

🕒 3 minuty **Zadanie 2.**

Rozmowa na podstawie ilustracji

Wskazówki

- W zadaniu drugim zostaniesz poproszony/poproszona o opisanie ilustracji i udzielenie odpowiedzi na pytania egzaminatora.
- Opisując ilustrację, używaj konstrukcji *There is / There are*, czasu *present continuous* oraz wyrazów i zwrotów służących do spekulacji na temat tego, co widzisz na zdjęciu (*I feel that this place ...*, *This is the sort of place that might offer ...*, *It seems to me that this would be a good place to ...*, *Perhaps this place could be used for ...*). Uwzględnij informacje o tym, kogo przedstawia zdjęcie, gdzie się znajduje dana osoba, jaką czynność wykonuje, jak wygląda oraz co może czuć w przedstawionej sytuacji.
- Po opisaniu ilustracji egzaminator zada Ci trzy pytania. Pytania te zamieszczone są wyłącznie w zestawie dla egzaminującego. Pierwsze z nich odnosi się bezpośrednio do zdjęcia i wymaga interpretacji przedstawionej na nim sceny. Drugie pytanie jest związane z tematyką zdjęcia, lecz będzie dotyczyło Twoich poglądów, upodobań, zainteresowań lub planów. Trzecie pytanie dotyczy wydarzeń lub doświadczeń z przeszłości. Odpowiadając na nie, stosuj czasy przeszłe (*past simple*, *past continuous*, *past perfect*).



Describe the photo and answer the questions. Then change roles and do the task again.



- 1 Why have the people chosen to put themselves in this situation?
- 2 Do you feel stressed before going on holiday? Why? / Why not?
- 3 Talk about a time when you felt scared while travelling.

🕒 5 minut **Zadanie 3.**

Rozmowa na podstawie materiału stymulującego

Wskazówki

- W zadaniu trzecim zostaniesz poproszony/poproszona o wybranie spośród zilustrowanych propozycji tej, która, Twoim zdaniem, najlepiej spełnia warunki wskazane w poleceniu. Następnie odpowiesz na pytania egzaminującego.
- Dokonując wyboru, odnieś się do zilustrowanych propozycji i podaj argumenty uzasadniające wybór jednej z nich oraz powody, dla których odrzucasz pozostałe. Wypowiedź powinna składać się z pełnych zdań. Używaj zwrotów i wyrażen takich jak: *I believe/ think that ...*, *The one that appeals to me is ...*, *I believe this experience would be the most valuable because ...*, *In my opinion ...*, *This option is definitely more/less appealing than the other ones because ...*.
- Kiedy zakończysz wypowiedź, egzaminator zada Ci dwa pytania. Pytania te zamieszczone są wyłącznie w zestawie dla egzaminującego. Pamiętaj, aby nie udzielić tylko prostej odpowiedzi, ale również uzasadnić ją w dwóch/trzech zdaniach.



Do the task and answer the questions. Then change roles and do the task again.

Popatrz na zdjęcia 1–3. Razem z koleżankami i kolegami z klasy organizujesz dużą imprezę z okazji końca roku szkolnego. Macie zgodę na organizację tego wydarzenia na terenie szkoły. Przygotowujesz zaproszenia i musisz zdecydować, jaki *dress code* będzie odpowiedni.

- Wybierz *dress code* z jednego ze zdjęć, który będzie odpowiedni na Waszą imprezę, i uzasadnij swój wybór.
- Wyjaśnij, dlaczego odrzucasz pozostałe propozycje.



- 1 Do you prefer parties with dozens of people or just a few?
- 2 'A great party requires great planning.' To what extent do you agree with this statement?

Wskazówki

- Gdy rozwiązujesz zadania sprawdzające rozumienie ze słuchu, najpierw dokładnie przeczytaj polecenie, pytania i wszystkie odpowiedzi.
- Pamiętaj, że informacje podane w zadaniu mogą być sformułowane inaczej niż w nagraniu. W trakcie słuchania zwróć uwagę na wyrazy, zwroty lub dłuższe fragmenty tekstu, których znaczenie jest zbliżone do treści wyrażonych w zadaniu.
- Nie zaznaczaj odpowiedzi przed wysłuchaniem całego nagrania. Słuchając nagrania po raz drugi, upewnij się, czy zaznaczyłeś/zaznaczyłaś właściwe odpowiedzi.

Zadanie 1. (0–5) | MP3 17

You are going to hear four musicians talking about their first bands. For questions 1.1.–1.5., choose the right speaker (A–D) and put a cross (X) in the appropriate column in the table. One speaker must be chosen twice. You will hear the recording twice.

Which speaker...	A	B	C	D
1.1. was in a band that won a competition despite an apparent lack of skills?				
1.2. discovered something about themselves while doing something unplanned?				
1.3. expected their first recording to have an extremely limited audience?				
1.4. frequently experienced conflicting emotions?				
1.5. seems to have had the least amount of musical training?				

Zadanie 2. (0–4) | MP3 18

You are going to hear a conversation between two friends. For questions 2.1.–2.4., choose the answer which best matches what you have heard by circling the appropriate letter (A, B, C or D). You will hear the recording twice.

- How does the man feel about the way the restaurant looks and feels?
 - The owners seem to have spent too much effort on the design.
 - The furniture looks stylish but is not always practical.
 - The restaurant lacked a pleasant atmosphere to match its appearance.
 - He disagreed with his colleagues' impression of it.
- What main course did the man eat?
 - Cauliflower steaks with hazelnuts and browned butter
 - Butternut squash gnocchi with herbed butter
 - Baked aubergine parmesan
 - Double-smoked salmon with horseradish cream
- From the man's description of his dessert, we may infer that ...
 - the base should have been slightly harder.
 - the flavour of the lemons was slightly too strong.
 - the dessert looked unattractive once he had started eating it.
 - he ate the whole tart although it was slightly too big for him.
- He suggests that the waiting staff were somewhat ...
 - overwhelmed.
 - incompetent.
 - inhospitable.
 - exhausted.

Zadanie 3. (0–6) | MP3 19

Listen to a lecture and complete the sentences with up to eight words in each gap (3.1.–3.6.). You will hear the recording twice.

The Aral Sea

The Aral Sea is a rare example of

3.1. _____.

In the 1960s, water began to be diverted in order to 3.2. _____.

From the 1960s to the 1980s, the main impact was on the lake's

3.3. _____.

By the 2010s, most wildlife had disappeared due to 3.4. _____ in the lake.

Nowadays, many local people are made ill by breathing in dust polluted with

3.5. _____.

Fish populations are 3.6. _____ in the North Aral Sea.

Wskazówki

- Gdy rozwiązujesz zadanie sprawdzające rozumienie tekstów pisanych, najpierw przeczytaj pytania dotyczące danego tekstu. Następnie przeczytaj tekst i znajdź fragmenty, których te pytania dotyczą. Szukaj w tekście tych samych treści wyrażonych innymi słowami.
- Zwróć uwagę, że odpowiedź może być wyrażona bezpośrednio w tekście lub może być jedynie pośrednio zasygnalizowana. Możesz też zostać poproszony/poproszona o wyciągnięcie wniosków z danego fragmentu tekstu.
- Gdy zaznaczysz już wszystkie odpowiedzi, przeczytaj ponownie tekst i upewnij się, czy są właściwe.

Zadanie 4. (0–4)

Read the text. For questions 4.1.–4.4., choose the appropriate paragraph and write the corresponding letter (A–E) in the table. One paragraph does not match any of the questions.

In which paragraph does the writer		
4.1.	mention a decision based on advice?	
4.2.	make a recommendation despite serious reservations?	
4.3.	reveal concerns about the potential impact of injuries?	
4.4.	mention a surprising result of DNA testing?	

Can your DNA predict (and prevent) injuries?

- A** It's no secret that the demands of training, and competing, take a toll on athletes. In order to be a successful runner (and actually make it to the start-line of that big race), avoiding injuries is key. I'm currently training to run a sub-four-hour marathon. With only a couple of months until race day, I'm getting paranoid that injuries will rob me of crucial training time. Which is where genetic testing could come in. For athletes, home testing kits offer the tantalising prospect of explaining exactly what injuries you're genetically predisposed to suffer from.
- B** I ordered a test pack. It involved a simple cheek swab and short questionnaire. A month later my results were uploaded to an app. The app tells me I'm "genetically predisposed to suffer from a torn Achilles". Snap! Achilles tendinopathy is the only injury I picked up last year. So, should I tweak my training programme according to this new information? The app offers some guidance: "You can avoid excess strain on your Achilles tendon by alternating with different types of exercise". I vow to mix up my marathon training, so I swim and cycle as well as run.
- C** "A big part of athletic performance is understanding your body so that you can take the right steps to improve," says Bryan Habana, a former rugby South African player. "Your DNA can shine some light on the kind of training that will work for you, your ability to recover, and your risk of injury at certain joints. I've picked up my share of injuries throughout my career, so it's been really interesting to see how my genes could have played a role in that. I also have a higher genetic capacity for endurance than I expected, which has made me more open to pushing myself on endurance work."
- D** This all sounds very seductive, but why aren't national elite teams using it to tailor training programmes? The answer, bluntly, is that the scientific use of DNA profiling is a matter of fierce debate. "The predictive accuracy of such tests is close to zero for polygenic conditions," says Prof Hugh Montgomery, the director of the UCL Institute for Human Health and Performance. He says that there have been little to no studies on what happens when you alter your diet or training based on your genotype.
- E** Strong words – but a bit of me remains impressed that my DNA test identified a vulnerability in my Achilles that was borne out by experience. Of course, no science is perfect, and if taking a DNA test to identify a potential weakness makes you feel more in control of your body, I say go for it. Whether or not the test was right to highlight my Achilles, I certainly pay the back of my heel more care now, and that can only be a good thing.

Zadanie 5. (0–4)

Read the article. Four paragraphs have been removed from the text. Complete each gap (5.1.– 5.4.) with the paragraph which fits best and put the appropriate letter (A–E) in each gap. There is one paragraph which you do not need to use.

'I hate doing the ordinary thing' – the unlikely female pioneer who charted the remotest corners of the Rockies

It was a glorious day down by the boathouse. The sky was cloudless; the breeze, barely a whisper, left the water unruffled and mirroring the mountains around. Maligne Lake's northern tip, its only road-accessible point, was a traffic jam. But standing there, looking south down this brilliant-blue sliver held fast between ice-licked peaks, I didn't much mind. I had planned an escape.

5.1. ____

Born into a wealthy family in Philadelphia in 1861, well-educated, well-to-do Mary became an unlikely backcountry pioneer. She first visited the Canadian Rockies in 1889 with her botanist husband and was immediately bewitched. After he died, she continued to explore this then little-known wilderness, at a time when "the ordinary woman... is much more efficient in parlour adventures than on long hard trails". Not so Mary. As she once wrote: "I hate doing the ordinary thing."

5.2. ____

Unlike Mary, I was in a skirt albeit of the kayaking kind. In the early 20th century, slightly less sports-friendly skirts for women were the norm. A newspaper wrote that trousers are made for men and not women. But Mary thought this nonsense – once away from civilisation, she'd pull on her trousers. And when she gave talks to inspire other women, her advice was always to "leave skirts behind and use a pair of stout bloomers. The walk... loses one-half the fatigue with the freedom thus obtained".

5.3. ____

Ahead, the shoreline wiggled; it appeared the lake was coming to an end. But this was Sampson's Narrows – according to Mary, "the finest view any of us ever beheld in the Rockies" – only halfway along Maligne. Mary named this deceptive taper after Sampson Beaver, the indigenous man who'd seen Maligne when he was a boy; it was his crude sketch map that Mary followed.

5.4. ____

As we sculled through Sampson's tight squeeze, the double-headed peak of Mount Unwin rose to our right, Mount Warren poked up on the left. Our simple campsite was tucked into a cove just beyond the Narrows. The temperature plummeted with the sun. After dinner we sat on the beach watching the moon glitter on the water and the stars multiply above; there wasn't a shred of light pollution to diminish the sky's riches. I huddled further into my jacket. "Wilderness travel involves no lasting hardships," wrote Mary, "only life, great broad inspiring life."

- A I'm no expert paddler but, unhindered by any restrictive garments, I soon found a rhythm, pulling happily against the millpond. Sitting so low, I felt naught but a flimsy water strider, insect-sized in this vast cathedral of nature.
- B We left the stars, climbed into our sleeping bags and lay awake, every twig snap obviously a marauding bear. We'd stored everything of potential interest, from peanut butter to toothpaste, in the camp's bear lockers. But what if... We woke early to find our worries misplaced. Not only had we survived both beasts and bitter cold, we found our locker – while protective against bears – not impervious to rodents. So we breakfasted on what the critters had left behind, then packed up and set off before the rest of the campsite stirred.
- C Kayaks loaded, my boyfriend and I pushed away from the little beach and all the people. The only way to access the far reaches of 14-mile-long Maligne is by boat. While small cruisers do putter to Spirit Island, midway along the lake, we had decided to paddle there ourselves, to sleep on the lake shore – just as Mary Schäffer Warren did, more than a century ago.
- D Mary's personal approach to nomenclature didn't go down well in all quarters. Certain gents felt the likes of Sampson, as well as Mary's guide (and future husband) Billy Warren and assistant packer Sid Unwin were "not illustrious men" and so prominent topographical features should not bear their names. But ultimately Mary's labels were kept.
- E In 1908 she mounted an expedition to a remote lake in an unexplored valley: Maligne Lake. Although Mary was not a trained surveyor, and women were forbidden to even accompany such journeys at the time, she was entrusted by the Geological Survey of Canada to scientifically record Maligne. She once wrote: "There are some secrets you will never learn... some joys you will never feel... heart thrills you can never experience, till... you leave the world, your recognised world, and plunge into the vast unknown." Like Mary, we were taking the plunge.

Zadanie 6. (0–8)

Read two texts about marriage proposals. For questions 6.1.–6.4., choose the answer that best matches the text and circle the appropriate letter (A, B, C or D). For questions 6.5.–6.8., complete the gaps in the sentences.

Text 1.

Penelope Howard loved Dick Treadwell with all her heart, but there was a barrier between them which he alone could remove.

"You know, Dick," she said, softly, as he still gazed across the green lawn, "that I told you this before."

"Yes, this makes the sixth time I have proposed," he said, savagely, still looking away.

"I have always told you," lowering her voice as she glanced apprehensively at a girl seated on a bench nearby, "that I will not marry you as long as you live as you do. I have money enough for two, so it makes no difference whether the man I marry has any or not. But I can't and won't marry a worthless man. I want a husband who has accomplished something – just one worthy thing even, and then – well, it won't make so much difference if he is indolent afterwards. You know, Dick, I will not marry you until you prove that you are able to do something."

"It's all very easy to talk about," he replied savagely, "but what can I do? I don't dare risk what little I have in Wall Street. I don't know enough to be a doctor, or a lawyer, and it takes too infernally long to go back to the beginning and learn. I couldn't run a hotel to save me. Tell me what to do, Penelope, and I will gladly make the attempt. Oh, darling, you don't doubt my love, do you?"

"Hush!" she whispered, warningly, pointing to the girl on the other bench.

"Oh, she is asleep," Dick replied carelessly.

"Don't be too sure," Penelope urged, gazing abstractedly towards the girl.

Penelope never tired of hearing the man who had won her love swearing his devotion, but she preferred to be the sole and only listener to those vows.

"If she is awake she is the first young woman I ever saw who would let her new La Tosca sunshade lie on the ground," he said laughingly.

"She must be sleeping," Penelope assented indifferently, glancing at the parasol lying in the dust.

She got up and walked towards the girl. Richard, knowing all argument was useless, went with her. When they stopped, Penelope, bending down, peeped beneath the brim of the lace hat which was tilted over the motionless girl's face.

"She is sleeping," she whispered softly to Dick. "Her eyes are closed. She has a lovely face."

Dick, with increased interest, bent to look. "She is very pale and – I am afraid that she is ill," in an awed tone. "Young lady!" he called nervously.

The girlish figure never moved. Dick's and Penelope's eyes met with a swift expression – a mingled look of surprise and fear.

"My dear!" called Penelope, gently shaking the girl by the shoulder.

The lace hat tumbled off and lay at their feet and the girlish figure fell lengthwise on the bench.

Nervously Dick touched the cheek, and felt for the pulse.

Penelope silently looked at Dick, waiting for him to answer, and as he raised his face all white and horror-stricken, he gasped:

"The girl is dead!"

- 6.1. Penelope has refused Dick's proposals because of ...
A her mixed emotional feelings for him.
B his inability to support her financially.
C his laid-back attitude to life.
D the likelihood that he will become more self-indulgent.
- 6.2. Dick is unsure of his future because he lacks sufficient ...
A time, money and skills.
B motivation, knowledge and experience.
C qualifications, money and experience.
D bravery, time and motivation.

- 6.3. Why does Penelope first become interested in the girl on the bench?
A She is worried there's something wrong with her.
B She is surprised that her parasol is lying in the dust.
C She suspects she is only pretending to sleep.
D She doesn't want their conversation to be overheard.
- 6.4. When does Penelope first suspect that something is very wrong?
A When she looks under her hat.
B After Dick calls the girl.
C After she shakes the girl.
D After Dick touches the girl's cheek.

Text 2.

Outrageous marriage proposals

It should be the most memorable moment of your life. He's down on one knee, there are tears in your eyes – perhaps a sunset or room full of candles as a romantic backdrop. There's a ring in a box, a squealed yes and a flurry of hugging / kissing / excitable phoning of relatives to tell them the happy news. Or at least that's how proposals used to go...

But no more. Engagements 2.0 are a very different genre. For starters, it hasn't happened if it's not on social media. Until you and your husband-to-be update your status, tweet or post an Instagram of the ring to tell all and sundry that you're betrothed, it's almost as if it doesn't exist.

Then there's the other modern trend: outsourcing. Why go to all that trouble of setting up the perfect proposal when you can get someone to do it all on your behalf? Enter The Proposers, a company from London offering a "bespoke proposal planning" service since 2012. For a not insignificant fee, Daisy Amodio will plan every aspect of your engagement for you – from the setting to the location, and what it is you're going to say. Crucially, she has a 100 per cent record of partners saying "yes".

Amodio has been the brains behind around 500 engagements so far. Listed on her website are some of the most popular proposal ideas, ranging from a musical serenade to the "James Bond Proposal", which involves a helicopter or speedboat along the Thames, "Will You Marry Me" signs held by 15 people and a videographer to capture the moment. All yours for £4,000.

Over the years, though, even The Proposers have been astonished by the increasing lengths to which people are willing to go to propose. Getting engaged is no longer a case of a quiet word with the future father-in-law and a trip to the jeweller: think fireworks, mock kidnap attempts, skydives, round-the-world expeditions – whatever the outrageous activity, you can bet it's been done.

- 6.5. Unlike traditional marriage proposals, the key part of a modern proposal is _____.
- 6.6. Thanks to outsourcing, you can _____.
- 6.7. All 500 of the proposals planned by Amodio have been _____.
- 6.8. Recently, people have been prepared to _____ to propose in outrageous ways.

Wskazówki

- Gdy rozwiązujesz zadanie sprawdzające znajomość środków językowych oparte na tekście, najpierw przeczytaj tekst, aby zorientować się, jakie słownictwo lub struktury gramatyczne są testowane. Ustal na podstawie kontekstu, jaka część mowy powinna zostać użyta, w jakim czasie należy zastosować czasownik lub w jakim stopniu powinien wystąpić przymiotnik, aby poprawnie uzupełnić lukę. Sprawdź, czy rzeczownik powinien być w liczbie pojedynczej czy mnogiej.
- Gdy rozwiązujesz zadanie oparte na pojedynczych zdaniach, po uzupełnieniu luki sprawdź, czy całe zdanie jest logiczne i poprawne gramatycznie. Upewnij się, że nie przekroczyłeś / nie przekroczyłaś podanego limitu słów. Sprawdź, czy nie brakuje przyimków (*in, on, under, from*) lub przedimków (*a/an, the*).

Zadanie 7. (0–3)

For questions 7.1.–7.3., complete the second sentence so that it means the same as the first. Do not change the fragments given. Use no more than four words.

- 7.1. Many people consider that Jeff Beck was one of the world's greatest guitarists.
Jeff Beck _____ been one of the greatest guitarists in the world.
- 7.2. I've been getting frustrated and annoyed with this online course.
This online course has _____ the twist.
- 7.3. The beach was rather unpleasant because there were so many people.
_____ people at the beach, it could have been rather pleasant.

Zadanie 8. (0–2)

For questions 8.1.–8.2., think of one word only which can be used to complete all three sentences. Write the missing word in the space provided.

- 8.1. _____
Instead of leaving everything till it's overdue, be more proactive to stay ahead of the ____.
It was supposed to be a secret, but Teresa gave the ____ away by revealing key details.
We don't really have a ____ plan. We're just going to play it by ear.
- 8.2. _____
It's best to steer ____ of Alex whenever he's in a grumpy mood.
If the instructions aren't crystal ____, you can be sure somebody will misunderstand.
This whole room needs to be ____ of dirty cups and plates by the time I get home.

Zadanie 9. (0–4)

Read the text. For questions 9.1.–9.4., use a word in brackets to form a word that fits in each gap. The text must be logical and correct in both grammar and spelling.

Welcome to Uncanny Valley

Throughout the 20th century, animators strove to make their characters as true to life as possible, although it wasn't until breakthroughs in computer generated imagery (CGI) in the 1990s that truly lifelike animated characters finally appeared **9.1.** _____ (*achieve*). However, with those technological advancements came an **9.2.** _____ (*anticipate*) problem: audiences reported that certain characters in animated films were 'creepy': they were almost lifelike ... but their eyes seemed oddly lifeless.

The phenomenon was already known in the field of robotics, having been dubbed 'the uncanny valley' by a Japanese Robotics professor Masahiro Mori in 1970. Mori realised that the more lifelike a robot was, the more people would feel a pleasant sense of **9.3.** _____ (*familiar*) with it ... up to a point. When robots reached near-perfect human likeness, Mori predicted a sharp drop-off in people's emotional reactions, followed by a steep recovery in those reactions once the robots reached perfection.

The uncanny valley explains many phenomena that people tend to find deeply **9.4.** _____ (*settle*), from creepy dolls and waxwork models to clowns and zombies. Fortunately, modern animators seem to have traversed the uncanny valley successfully, so audiences are unlikely to be spooked by dead-eyed characters ever again.

Zadanie 10. (0–5)

Read the text. For questions 10.1.–10.5., choose the word or phrase which fits best in each gap. Circle the appropriate letter (A, B, C or D).

Family finds giant spider living behind sofa

A family in Kent made a startling discovery yesterday: a huge tarantula spider, which appears **10.1.** _____ behind their sofa for several weeks, judging by the amount of silk it had spun. The family's teenage daughter, Ruth, who claims to be terrified of spiders, spotted a long hairy leg sticking out from the sofa while she was eating breakfast. She said she had assumed it was just a stick until it had started moving, **10.2.** _____ she had run screaming from the room and phoned for help. After several hours, the tarantula was finally caught by a local vet who had been called in.

It is believed that the spider **10.3.** _____ the house during the summer, when the windows had often been left open due to the heat. The spider is presumed to have been kept as a pet by one of the family's neighbours, but the owner has yet to **10.4.** _____ to claim the creature.

Despite their terrifying appearance, tarantulas are relatively safe for humans. Their huge fangs can **10.5.** _____ an unpleasant bite on humans, but they rarely do lasting damage. They also use their fangs to inject venom into their prey, but this is generally no more harmful than a wasp sting. Finally, they tend to throw off prickly hairs when threatened, which can cause an unpleasant skin irritation.

- | | | | |
|------------------------------------|------------------|-------------------------|---------------------|
| 10.1. A to have been living | B to live | C having lived | D to be living |
| 10.2. A in that time | B at which point | C by that moment | D after which event |
| 10.3. A could be entering | B had to enter | C was supposed to enter | D must have entered |
| 10.4. A carry through | B open up | C come forward | D pick out |
| 10.5. A inflict | B subject | C undergo | D assault |

Część pisemna (poziom dwujęzyczny)
Tworzenie wypowiedzi pisemnej

Choose one of the topics below and write a composition following the conventions of the genre indicated in the topic. Use between 300 and 350 words.

- 1 Niektórzy ludzie uważają, że pomoc finansowa dla bezdomnych przynosi więcej szkody niż pożytku, jako że przekazane fundusze mogą zostać wykorzystane w niewłaściwy sposób. Napisz **rozprawkę**, w której przedstawisz swoją opinię na ten temat, podając powody, dla których ludzie stają się bezdomni, rodzaje pomocy, jakiej mogą potrzebować ludzie w kryzysie bezdomności i kto powinien być odpowiedzialny za udzielanie takiej pomocy.
- 2 Gazeta studencka poprosiła czytelników o napisanie **artykułu** o przyczynach coraz większej popularności aplikacji na telefony komórkowe do nauki języków obcych. Napisz taki artykuł, wykorzystując własne doświadczenie w tej kwestii. Przekaż w nim informacje o przykładowych aplikacjach, wyjaśnij, dlaczego są skuteczne, oraz zawrzyj praktyczne rady dla czytelników, którzy chcą rozpocząć swoją przygodę z takimi aplikacjami.

This image shows a single sheet of white paper with horizontal ruling lines. The lines are evenly spaced and run across the width of the page. There are no margins, text, or other markings on the paper.

🕒 1 minuta

Rozmowa wstępna

Wskazówki

- Rozmowa wstępna jest rodzajem rozgrzewki, która ma zachęcić Cię do mówienia i myślenia w języku angielskim. Jednak język, którego używasz, jest oceniany już na tym etapie. Pamiętaj, Twoje odpowiedzi nie muszą być zabawne lub zbyt wnikliwe, ważne, żeby były na temat i żeby odpowiedzieć na każde pytanie. Nie obawiaj się stosowania kolokwializmów i idiomów.

🎓 Answer the questions.

- Do you consider yourself a lucky person? (Why? / Why not?)
- Would you prefer to work alone or in a large organisation?
- Do you get bored easily?
- If you could travel back in time, which era would you visit? (Why?)
- Do you feel like a valued member of your local community? (Why? / Why not?)

🕒 4 minuty **Zadanie 1.**

Rozmowa na podstawie materiału stymulującego

Wskazówki

- W tej części egzaminu znajdziesz w swoim zestawie dwie ilustracje i trzy pytania – jedno do ilustracji A, jedno do ilustracji B i jedno, które wymaga porównania ich w jakiś sposób (pytanie C). Nie ma tu przewidzianego dodatkowego czasu na przygotowanie, egzaminator da Ci tylko kilka sekund na zebranie myśli.
- Głównym kryterium oceny w tej części egzaminu jest zgodność odpowiedzi z poleceniem. Pamiętaj, że Zadanie 1. składa się z czterech elementów: pytania A, B i C; to ostatnie zawiera dwa elementy, ponieważ trzeba się odnieść do obu ilustracji. Każdy z nich należy rozwinąć, czyli wskazać omawiany aspekt, podać uzasadnienie, odnieść się do szczegółów przedstawionej sytuacji lub tego, co ona symbolizuje.

🎓 Answer the questions.

A What might the teenagers be learning about?



B What do you think the girl is studying?



C What do the two situations have in common and how do they differ in terms of portraying ways of learning about science?

🕒 10 minut **Zadanie 2.**

Prezentacja

Wskazówki

- Po wykonaniu Zadania 1. na drugiej stronie kartki znajdziesz Zadanie 2A, czyli temat prezentacji w języku polskim. Będziesz mieć 2 minuty na jej przygotowanie. Temat będzie składał się z trzech elementów, które musisz omówić w ciągu 3 minut. Następnie egzaminator zada Ci trzy pytania związane ogólnie z tematem prezentacji (Zadanie 2B) i w trakcie Twoich odpowiedzi może zadać Ci kilka dodatkowych pytań, aby wejść z Tobą w dyskusję.
- W trakcie odpowiedzi na pytania w tej części egzaminu egzaminator zada Ci dwa lub trzy dodatkowe pytania, które mają Cię zachęcić do obrony zaprezentowanych opinii, pogłębienia tematu lub namysłu nad argumentami drugiej strony. Odpowiadaj wyczerpująco, spokojnie, merytorycznie.

🎓 Do the task and answer the questions.

2A Wypowiedz się na temat podany poniżej.

W swojej wypowiedzi przytocz argumenty odnoszące się do podanych aspektów.

Niektórzy ludzie uważają, że nie powinno się trzymać zwierząt domowych w mieszkaniach. Czy zgadzasz się z tą opinią?

- przyczyny trzymania zwierząt w mieszkaniach
- jakość życia zwierząt domowych
- prawa zwierząt

2B (pytania w zestawie egzaminującego)

- What would happen if it were made illegal to keep pets?
- Why do some types of animal make better pets than others?
- What are the differences in the way we tend to treat domesticated animals, farm animals and wild animals?

IRREGULAR VERBS

Infinitive	Past simple	Past participle
arise	arose	arisen
awake	awoke	awoken
be	was, were	been
bear	bore	born
beat	beat	beaten
become	became	become
begin	began	begun
bend	bent	bent
bet	bet	bet
bind	bound	bound
bite	bit	bitten
bleed	bled	bled
blow	blew	blown
break	broke	broken
breed	bred	bred
bring	brought	brought
broadcast	broadcast	broadcast
build	built	built
burn	burned, burnt	burned, burnt
buy	bought	bought
cast	cast	cast
catch	caught	caught
choose	chose	chosen
cling	clung	clung
come	came	come
cost	cost	cost
cut	cut	cut
deal	dealt	dealt
dig	dug	dug
do	did	done
draw	drew	drawn
dream	dreamed, dreamt	dreamed, dreamt
drink	drank	drunk
drive	drove	driven
eat	ate	eaten
feel	felt	felt
fight	fought	fought
find	found	found
fit	fit, fitted	fit, fitted
flee	fled	fled
fly	flew	flown
forbid	forbade	forbidden
forecast	forecast	forecast
forget	forgot	forgotten
forgive	forgave	forgiven
freeze	froze	frozen
get	got	got
give	gave	given
go	went	gone

Infinitive	Past simple	Past participle
grow	grew	grown
hang	hung	hung
have	had	had
hear	heard	heard
hide	hid	hidden
hit	hit	hit
hold	held	held
hurt	hurt	hurt
keep	kept	kept
kneel	knelt, kneeled	knelt, kneeled
knit	knitted	knitted
know	knew	known
lay	laid	laid
lead	led	led
lean	leant, leaned	leant, leaned
leap	leapt, leaped	leapt, leaped
learn	learnt, learned	learnt, learned
leave	left	left
lend	lent	lent
let	let	let
lie	lay	lain
light	lit	lit
lose	lost	lost
make	made	made
mean	meant	meant
meet	met	met
mistake	mistook	mistaken
mow	mowed	mown, mowed
overcome	overcame	overcome
oversleep	overslept	overslept
pay	paid	paid
prove	proved	proved, proven
put	put	put
quit	quit	quit
read	read	read
rid	rid	rid
ride	rode	ridden
ring	rang	rung
rise	rose	risen
run	ran	run
say	said	said
see	saw	seen
seek	sought	sought
sell	sold	sold
send	sent	sent

Infinitive	Past simple	Past participle
set	set	set
sew	sewed	sewn, sewed
shake	shook	shaken
shed	shed	shed
shine	shone	shone
shoot	shot	shot
show	showed	shown
shrink	shrank	shrunk
shut	shut	shut
sing	sang	sung
sink	sank	sunk
sit	sat	sat
sleep	slept	slept
slide	slid	slid
smell	smelled, smelt	smelled, smelt
speak	spoke	spoken
speed	sped, speeded	sped, speeded
spend	spent	spent
steal	stole	stolen
stick	stuck	stuck
sting	stung	stung
stink	stank	stunk
strike	struck	struck
swear	swore	sworn
sweep	swept	swept
swell	swelled	swollen, swelled
swim	swam	swum
swing	swung	swung
take	took	taken
teach	taught	taught
tear	tore	torn
tell	told	told
think	thought	thought
throw	threw	thrown
thrust	thrust	thrust
undergo	underwent	undergone
understand	understood	understood
wake	woke	woken
wear	wore	worn
win	won	won
wind	wound	wound
withdraw	withdrew	withdrawn
wring	wrung	wrung
write	wrote	written

Macmillan Polska Sp. z o.o.
Al. Jerozolimskie 134
02-305 Warszawa
A division of Macmillan Education Limited

Companies and representatives throughout the world

ISBN 978-83-8152-586-2
Pack ISBN 978-83-8152-587-9

Text, design and illustration © Macmillan Education Limited
2018 and Macmillan Education Limited 2023

Written by Karolina Kotorowicz-Jasińska,
Joanna Sobierska-Paczesny and Jeremy Day

The Spotlight on Society Videos worksheets

written by Joanna Sobierska-Paczesny

The World Today Videos worksheets written by Kieran Donaghy

The authors have asserted their right to be identified as the
authors of this work in accordance with the Copyright, Designs
and Patents Act 1988.

This edition published 2023
First edition entitled *Password 5* published 2018

All rights reserved. No part of this publication may be reproduced,
stored in a retrieval system, or transmitted in any form or by
any means, electronic, mechanical, photocopying, recording, or
otherwise, without the prior written permission of the publishers.

Original design by M&P Ferenc, Mikołaj Ostaszewski and Illustris-
Fotoserwis

Page make-up by M&P Ferenc

Cover design by Studio Muffi

Cover photograph by iStockphoto

Authors' acknowledgements

Karolina Kotorowicz-Jasińska: I would like to express my
appreciation to Macmillan team for the invaluable support
I received throughout the project. I would also like to thank my
family for their encouragement and patience.

The authors and publishers would like to thank the following for
permission to reproduce their photographs:

iStock pp4, 5, 6, 8, 9, 10, 12, 14, 16, 17, 18, 20, 21, 22, 23, 24,
26, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 38, 40, 42, 43, 44, 46, 47, 48, 49, 50, 52,
57, 58, 60, 61, 63, 67, 68, 69, 70, 71, 72, 73, 74, 75, 76, 78, 79,
82, 83, 84, 85, 86, 87, 88, 89, 90, 92, 95, 96, 97, 98, 99, 100,
101, 102, 103, 104, 110, 111, 119, 120, 121, 140, 149.

Video footage and stills supplied by **DLA** pp15, 27, 41, 53, 65,
77, 93, 105; **The Guardian** pp13, 25, 39, 51, 66, 91.

The authors and publishers would like to thank the following for
permission to reproduce the following material:

Extracts and material adapted from *France is losing the battle
against Franglais* by Anne-Elisabeth Moutet.

The Telegraph, 2022, p133;

Extracts and material adapted from *Key to keeping New Year
resolutions revealed by psychologist* by The Telegraph.

The Telegraph, 2009, p134;

Extracts and material adapted from *Getting lost is biggest cause of
car arguments* by Mason Boycott-Owen.

The Telegraph, 2020, p136;

Extracts and material adapted from *Can your DNA predict
(and prevent) injuries? I got tested to find out* by Alice Barraclough.

The Telegraph, 2020, p142;

Extracts and material adapted from *'I hate doing the ordinary thing'
– the unlikely female pioneer who charted the remotest corners of
the Rockies* by Sarah Baxter. The Telegraph, 2018, p143;

Extracts and material adapted from *The world's most outrageous
marriage proposals* by Sarah Rainey. The Telegraph, 2014, p145.

Extracts and material adapted from *The Valley of Arcana* by Arthur
Preston Hankins. Project Gutenberg, 2023, p135;

Extracts and material adapted from *The Mystery of Central Park* by
Nellie Bly. Project Gutenberg, 2023, p144.

These materials may contain links for third party websites.
We have no control over, and are not responsible for, the contents
of such third party websites. Please use care when accessing
them. The inclusion of any specific companies, commercial
products, trade names or otherwise does not constitute or imply
its endorsement or recommendation by Macmillan Education
Limited.

Printed and bound in Poland
2027 2026 2025 2024 2023
10 9 8 7 6 5 4 3 2 1

NEW

PASSWORD C1/C2

NEW PASSWORD – pięciopoziomowa seria podręczników, następca bestsellerowego kursu **Password Reset**, uwielbianego zarówno przez uczniów, jak i nauczycieli.

New Password jest w pełni dostosowany do **podstawy programowej 2018, dłuższego cyklu** nauczania w szkołach ponadpodstawowych, „Informatora o egzaminie maturalnym z języka angielskiego od roku szkolnego 2022/2023” i **nowej matury** na poziomach: podstawowym, rozszerzonym i dwujęzycznym.



Praktyczna aplikacja na urządzenia cyfrowe

Student's App wspiera samodzielną naukę! Aplikacja umożliwia łatwy i szybki dostęp do cyfrowej wersji zeszytu ćwiczeń z nagraniami audio i wideo oraz interaktywnymi zadaniami. Kod dostępu w zeszytce ćwiczeń.

Quizlet

Nauka słownictwa = rozrywka!

Bezpłatna aplikacja Quizlet to nieoceniona pomoc w powtórzeniu słownictwa z podręcznika. Zestawy słówek dostępne na quizlet.com/MacmillanPolska



Bezpłatne nagrania do podręcznika i zeszytu ćwiczeń znajdziesz na macmillan.pl/strefa-ucznia



Egzamin staje się prosty!

Znakomite przygotowanie do egzaminu maturalnego na poziomie podstawowym i rozszerzonym. Podręcznik zawiera wszystkie typy zadań maturalnych! Repetytorium dostępne na sklep.macmillan.pl